



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

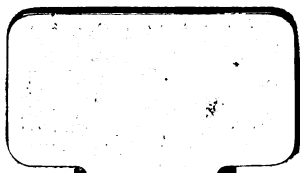
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

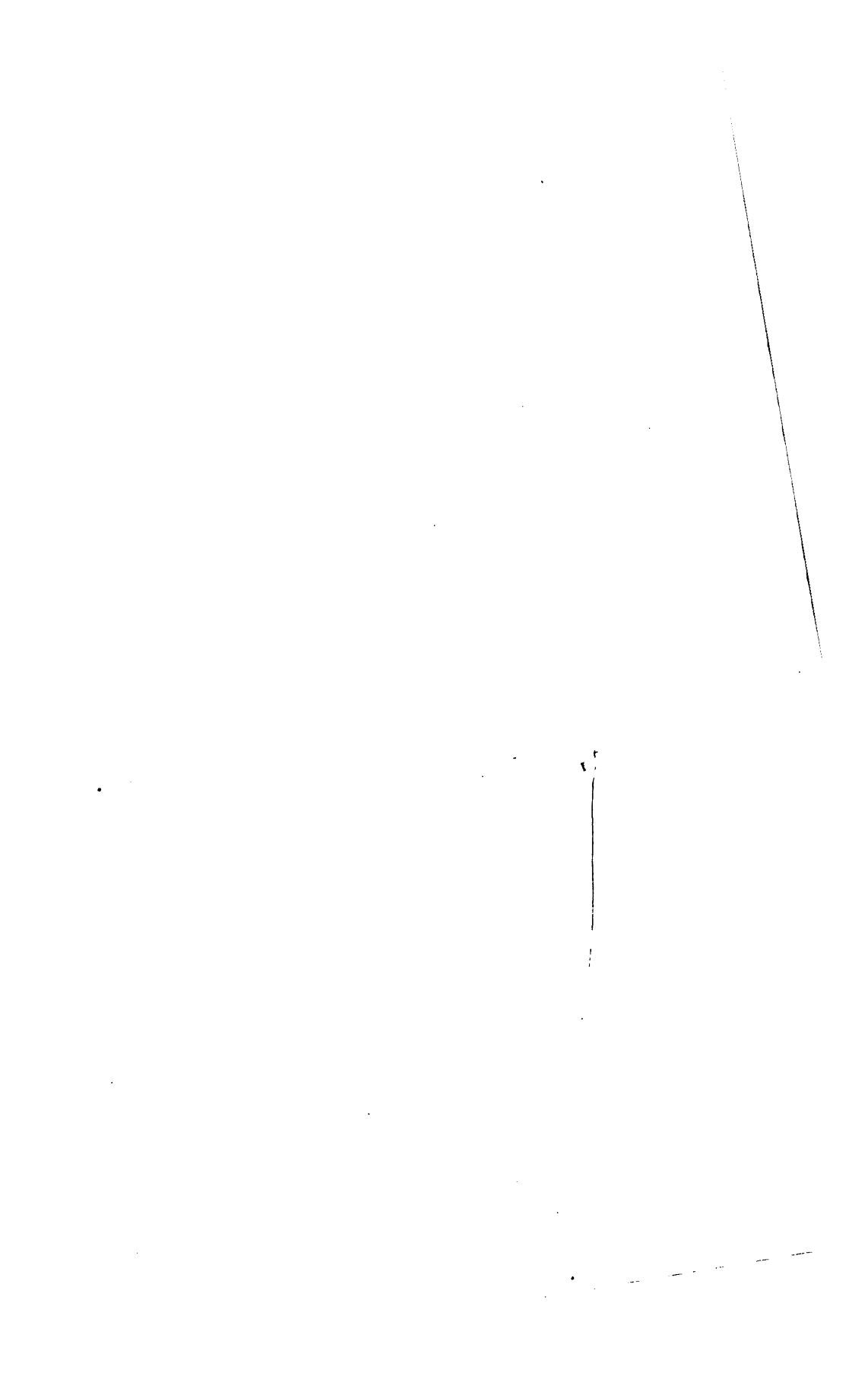
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

R.ii.112





303277374-



ARCHÆOLOGIA ÆLIANA:

OR,

Miscellaneous Tracts

RELATING TO ANTIQUITY.

PUBLISHED BY THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

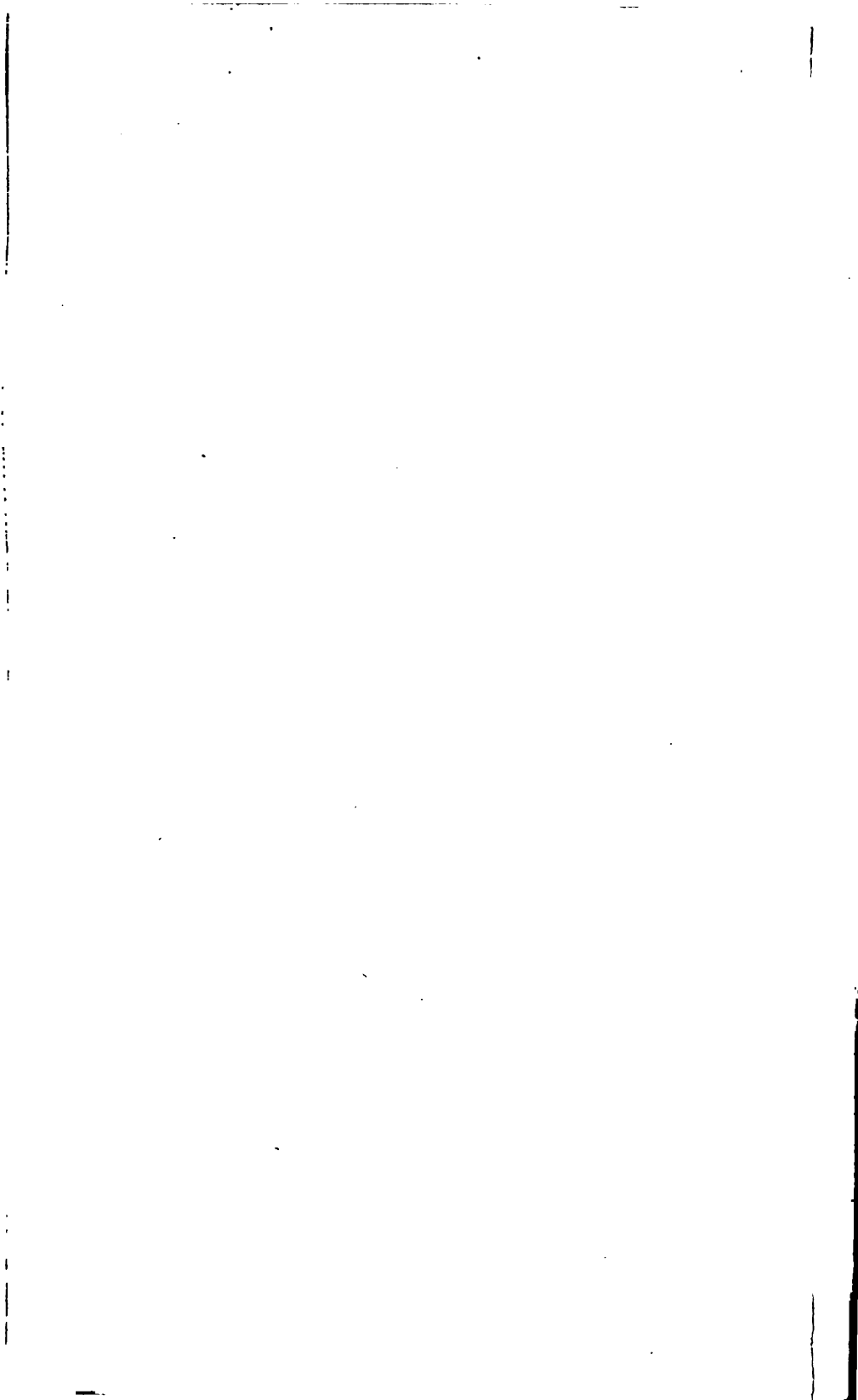
NEW SERIES.

VOLUME V.



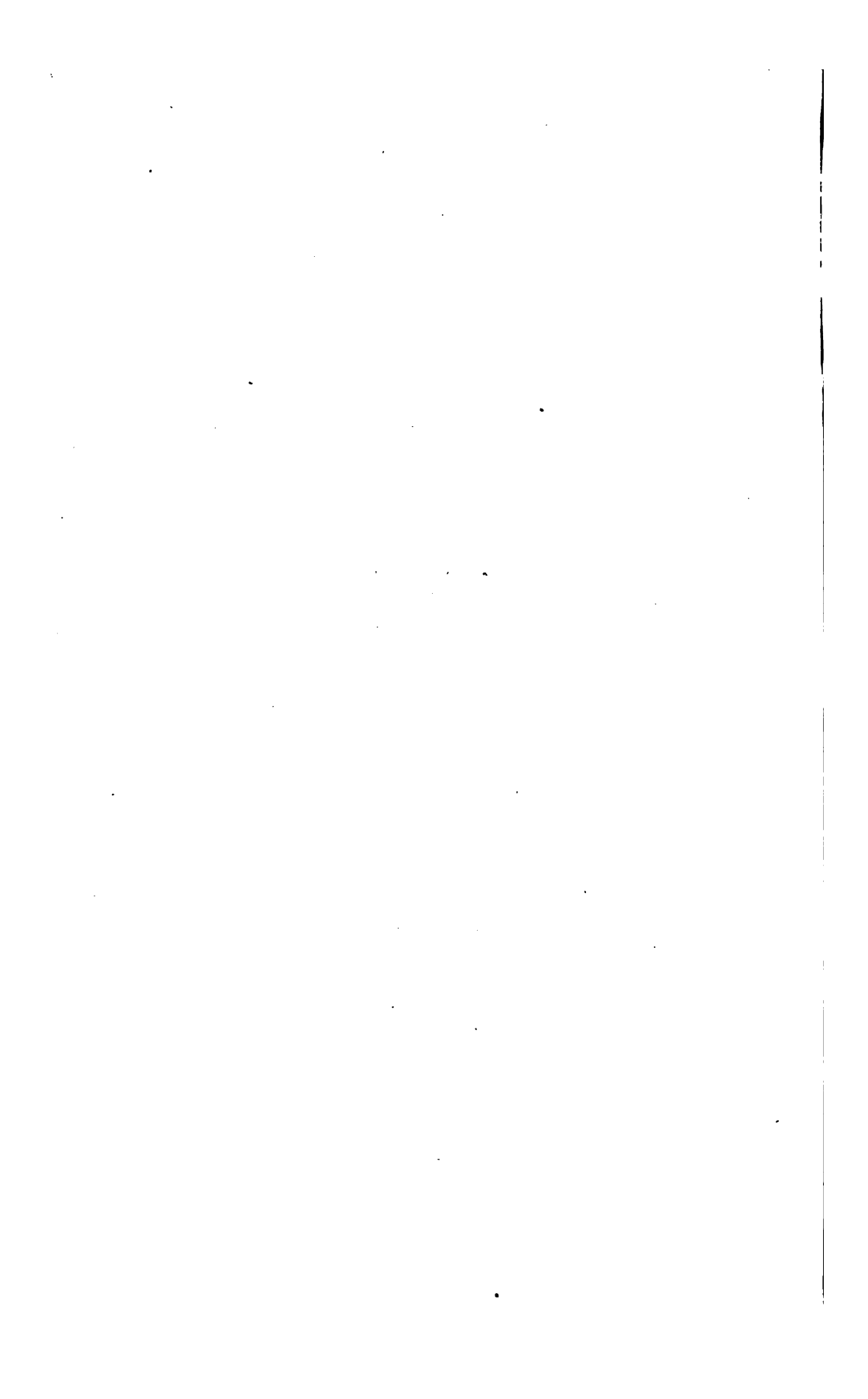
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE:
WILLIAM DODD, No. 5, BIGG MARKET.
PRINTED BY J. G. FORSTER, CLAYTON STREET.

1861.



CONTENTS.

MARSH (with illustrations).—THE REV. JAMES RAINE, M.A.	1
EARLY GERMAN VERSIONS OF THE BIBLE.—DR. CHARLTON	91
ROUTINE BUSINESS OF THE SOCIETY AND MINOR MATTERS, <i>passim</i> .	
ALA PETRIANA.—DR. BRUCE	98
SAXON WAREWORTH (with illustrations).—THE REV. J. W. DUNN	100
FLINT IMPLEMENTS.—MR. LYALL and Others	102, 108
DENISESBURN.—MR. COULSON	103
ROMAN CARLISLE.—DR. BRUCE	109
DRINKING TRIPODS.—MR. WAY and DR. CHARLTON	111
CHIBBURN PRECEPTORY (with illustrations).—MR. WILSON	113
NORTH TYNDALE IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.—DR. CHARLTON	118
ANCIENT VASES FROM MALTA.—DR. CHARLTON	131
GWYN'S MEMOIR.—THE EDITOR	133
ROMAN INSCRIPTIONS AT LISBURN.—DR. BRUCE	135
ROMAN STATIONS IN THE WEST.—DR. BRUCE	137
THE CATRAIL.—MR. WHITE	141
ROMAN BRIDGE AT CILURNUM.—MR. CLAYTON	142, 148
INLAID SPEAR-HEAD.—DR. CHARLTON	143
MITHRAS.—DR. BELL	144
ROMAN HEXHAM.—DR. BRUCE	145
ROMAN ROADS IN SCOTLAND.—MR. WHITE	149
HEXHAM CHURCH.—THE EDITOR	150
IMPLEMENTS OF THE SAXON PERIOD FOUND NEAR LANCHESTER.—DR. CHARLTON	159
THE CARR MS.—DR. HOWARD	161
BOOK COVERS.—DR. HOWARD	162
BEACONS IN 1804.—MR. TREMAN	162
ELECTION FAVOURS AND CHAIRS IN DURHAM.—MR. TREMAN	163
NEW PERCY SEAL.—THE EDITOR	165
NEWCASTLE NEWSPAPERS.—MR. HINDE	166
THE CORBRIDGE LANK.—MR. WAY	166
THE TWENTIETH LEGION.—DR. BRUCE	168
DAGGER FROM MUGGLESWICK.—DR. CHARLTON	170
CHALICE FROM HEXHAM.—DR. CHARLTON	170
NORTHUMBRIAN CHURCHES.—MR. WILSON	172
CORRUPT ORTHOGRAPHY OF LOCAL NAMES.—MR. CARR	172
BP. RUTHAL'S LETTER ON THE BATTLE OF FLODDEN.—MR. WHITE	176



ARCHÆOLOGIA ÆLIANA.

MARSKE.

“A braver sylvan mayd,
Scarce any shire can show; when to my river's ayd,
Come *Barney*, *Arske*, and *Marske*, their soveraigne *Swale* to guide,
From *Applegarth's* wide waste, and from *New Forrest* side.
Whose fountaines by the fawnes and satyrs, many a yeere,
With youthful greens were crown'd, yet could not stay them there,
But they will serve the *Swale*, which in her wandering course,
A nymph nam'd *Holgat* hath, and *Risdale*, all whose force,
Small though (God wot) it be, yet from their southerne shore,
With that salute the *Swale*, as others did before,
At *Richmond*, and arive, which much doth grace the flood,
For that her precinct long amongst the shires hath stood.”
(Drayton's Address to the Swale in his *Polyolbion*, Pt. II. 144.)

THE village of Marske lies in the middle of some of the finest scenery that even Swaledale can shew. It is distant from Richmond, as you travel towards Reeth, about five miles. You may reach it by two different routes. The New Road runs boldly up the valley of the Swale within half a mile of the village; but with the exception of a single glimpse of the hall, the passer by can only admire the long sloping pastures curving abruptly towards the north and crowned by thriving woods. The Old Road from Richmond skirts the hills on the northern bank of the Swale, and enters the village by a wild and precipitous descent called Clappgate. The church, the hall, and some twelve or fifteen low grey-slated houses, scattered along the banks of a pretty rivulet which takes its name from the village constitute the whole of Marske. It has a southern aspect and lies low and warm at the foot of a long steep hill called Marske edge, which shelters it from the north; to the south-east the valley gently undulates and widens through terraced gardens and copses towards the Swale; and above it, full against the sky, is the bold outline of the Red scar and the green rounded hills of Downholme, which are still reckoned among the estates of the lordly house of Bolton. To the north-west the valley sweeps away to Clints

and Skelton, hemmed in by wood-crowned hills, and rich with the finest pasture land. A pretty little Early English bridge spans the beck and leads you past the hall.

Dr. Whitaker was greatly struck by the beauties of the scenery, and describes them with all that charming gracefulness of diction which more than atones for his inaccuracies and deficiencies as an historian. And he might well admire them. On the hills above you have the wildest country, moss and moor, upon which the hand of cultivation has made but little progress; but in the vallies that run among them there is the most luxuriant verdure. They remind you strikingly of the little vallies, bright with the richest green, that run up to the stony bases of the Alps, or of the friths and straths that you may see among the Scottish mountains. At Marske, however, the woods with which the hills are crowned enhance the beauty of the landscape, and give a grace which you may look for in vain in Italy and in Scotland. Nature is here most lavish of her beauties: the inequalities of the ground give her constant opportunities of displaying them, and at every turn you have something to attract the fancy and please the eye.

The village of Marske has never probably been much larger than it is. The position attracted the notice of the ancient lords of Richmond, to whom it was given by the king at very early times, and they built themselves a hunting box in that little green valley, which in course of time was bestowed upon a favourite retainer. He took up his abode upon the spot and erected a few cottages for his labourers and tenants. With their assistance he cleared the valley of wood and kept it in cultivation. Above him on all sides were moors and forests. To the north and east the great wood of Applegarth, the chase of the earls of Richmond, skirted his estate, and during the long nights of winter his retainers could hear with alarm the howling of the wolves which they were not permitted to destroy, as they came trooping after the startled deer from the white rocks of Clints. The forests are now gone, and more land has been assarted and become amenable to the share, but it is probable that the whole population of the parish is not materially different from what it was in the earliest times. A country gentleman, at the present day, has fewer retainers beneath his roof than his ancestors, and any increase in the number of villagers only makes up the deficiency in the hall. A small agricultural parish with a limited sphere of labour and few requirements is subject to very little change. In 1801 the population of the parish was 239; in 1811, 247; in 1821 and 1831, 290; in 1841, 274; and in 1851, 244. In 1851 there were only 47 inhabited houses in the parish.

THE CHURCH stands on a warm slope in the centre of the little village, among trees and gardens. The churchyard still retains the socket of its ancient cross. The church itself is a small edifice and has never been highly decorated, nor is elaborate ornamentation necessary in so retired a place. It is dedicated to St. Edmund. It consists of a north aisle, nave, and chancel. In the outer wall of the nave there are remains of Norman masonry; the south door and, singularly enough, the little bellcote at the west end are of the same style of architecture. The bellcote contains two ancient bells. The windows, with the exception of one of Late Perpendicular work in the chancel, are entirely modern. In the interior, the pillars in the nave appear to be of Early English work, but they are much disfigured by whitewash. There is nothing in the fittings to deserve any remark.

The patrons of the living have always been liberal benefactors to the fabric. The font, of rude and coarse workmanship, bears the initials *T. M.* and the date 1663. Dr. Whitaker gives an engraving of it. It must have been the gift of Timothy Hutton, a younger son of Sir Timothy. He married Margaret daughter of Sir John Bennet, and was a merchant in Leeds. On the two windows on the south side of the nave is the date 1633 and the name of *John Hutton, Squ.* They must have been put in by some village mason, so rudely are they done. In 1762 Mr. Horne, the rector, put a new roof upon the chancel, which cost him 12*l.* About thirty years ago the church, which was in a state of great decay, was restored by John Hutton, Esq., the late munificent owner of the estate. The chancel, which was of Late Perpendicular work, was rebuilt, a porch erected, and the whole of the fittings of the church renewed.

In the windows of the nave are two shields of arms inserted by Timothy Hutton, Esq., the simple bearing of Hutton, and Hutton impaling Chaytor.

The late Mr. Dixon of Middleham, in his MS. description of the church, speaks of "a curious old poor-box and a very old chest with a circular top like to one which is at Fingall." The collections at the Heralds' College have been searched in vain for any church notes at an earlier period.

The communion plate consists of a small silver salver bearing the arms of Mason, a double-headed lion rampant, with a mermaid for a crest with her usual accompaniments, "a comb and glass in hand." Around the rim is engraved *Jere. Mason, born in the parish of Marske, July the 20, anno Dom. 1642.* These arms were borne by the poet Mason. There is also a silver chalice and cover with the inscription *For Marsk church.*

1665. *Cost 2l. 1s. 0d.* A pewter basin for the alms bears the initials *J. H.*, and there is an old pewter flagon.

Before the church was restored there were on the floor several grave-covers bearing "crosses of curious and varied forms." They were in the pavement before the altar rails and in the porch. Dr. Whitaker gives an engraving of one on which are represented the book and chalice of a priest, but it is remarkable for nothing but its extreme ugliness. All of these stones were destroyed at the restoration of the church.

At the same time disappeared the following memorial, which Dr. Whitaker justly calls a "pedantic relic of a pedantic age." Some account of the writer will be found among the rectors of the church. On three oaken panels fastened to the north wall of the chancel within the altar rails was the following inscription:—

Jacksoniomena, in piam memoriam, non in vanam gloriam, positum. A° 1639.		
<p>Iambi Præivit aut sequetur omnis hos homo. Vides, stupesq'. quin monere protenus. Cupiditatibus tuis statim mori, Deoq' te dicare, sic diu, vel hic, Eris modo bonus, sic et, quod optimum, Fruere mortuus beatitudine.</p> <p>Sic <i>ιαμβιζει</i> pro defunctis suis charissimis pariter ac mellitissimis Johannes Jackson. <i>ὁ μεμονωμένος.</i> (I Tim. v. 5.) <i>καὶ ὁ ελαχιστότερος.</i> (Ep. v. 8.)</p>	<p>H. S. E. Barclaius Jackson, f. Johannis Jackson, rectoris hujus ecclesiæ ex dilectâ conjuge Johanna Bowes de Aake, cujus vita punctum fuit aut paulo productius momentum: obiit primo, quinquemestris, Aprilis A. 1631.</p>	<p>Cujus etiam mater (fœmina illustri prosapiâ oriunda et virtuti deditissima) exuvias mortalitatis hic deposuit, claudit diem suum tum clara <i>ευθανασία</i>, tum summo bonorum omnium mœnore, anno salutis suæ 1639, Julii 24, æt. 41.</p>
<p>Vita hominis fabula; nec refert quam longe sed quam bene acta. (Sen. Ep. 77.)</p>		

Against the south wall of the chancel was another monument of wood, made with doors after the form of a cupboard or closet. The inscriptions, &c. were painted upon the wood.

On the East Door.

Sacrum piæ memoriæ Johannaë Jackson, filiæ Radulphi Bowes, armigeri, uxoris Johannis Jackson, theologi.

“Mulier timens Dominum, ipsa laudabitur.” (Pro. xxxi, 30.)

A woman in the act of prayer. Within, a figure of death.

“Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.” (1 Cor. xv. 36)

On the West Door.

A death's head with arrows in the mouth. The usual crest of Bowes. The arms of Bowes, Ermine, 3 bows, gu., stringed, sable.

Within, the arms of Jackson, Arg., on a chevron sable, between 3 hawks' heads erased of the second, as many cinquefoils of the first. Crest, a horse arg.; impaling Bowes, ermine, 3 bows bent in pale, gules. Motto, Vertute non sanguine. (Job. iii. 13, 14.)

Within the recess was this inscription.

VERTUE IS THE BEST MARBLE.

Notwithstanding lie heere the pietie of John Jackson, divine and pastor of this church, toward his most deere and blessed wife Johanna, with whom hee lived in chast & holy wedlock a just decade of yeeres, mutually moderating ye joyes, & becalming ye sorrowes of eche other. Her father was Ralphe Bowes, of Barnes, Esquire, who was only son & heyre to Robert Bowes of Ask, Esquire, a gentleman of great wisdom & bounty, & of signall note in our English annals for his services both to state & country. Hir mother was Mrs. Johan Hedlam, the sole inheritrix of all the lands and possessions of the cheife of that house & name. Shee was a gentlewoman well bredd & educated, excellently catechized and principled in religion; of a regular & blameless conversation, a plaine & open hart, a tender conscience, a loving & kind disposition, & lastly, for conjugall love and bowells of mercy shee was much more then vulgar. Shee had notable gusts & præ instincts of hir desolution, singular præ-occupations and ante pasts of hir future happiness. In the latter end of her sickness her soule grew truly divine & spiritualized, powring forth many devout prayers, psalmes, hymnes, and ejaculations, with unexampled fervour of spirit, and uttering fayr & godly sentences & apophthegmes, worthy to be written in golden characters. So as, indeed, hir last act deserves to be a patterne or prototype to dying Christians for a whole succeeding age or century of the church. And being thus ceased upon by heavenly-mindedness, and by gracious illapses of the spirit into her soule, shee finally payed her debt to nature, on the vigil of St James, July the 24th, and in the yeere of the last patience of the saints, 1639. Reader, if thou wert about to marry, thou wouldst wysh such a wife; if to dye, such a death. O God, let hir soule incessantly prayse thee: fill hir brimfull of the beatificall vision; and tho' hir body be sown in weakness and corruption, yet raise it again to immortalite and glorie; and (lastly) gather in peace unto hir me her desolate husband: I. I.¹

¹ My authorities for these two inscriptions, both of which are now gone, are Dr. Whitaker, an account of Marske Church in the Northern Star, ii., 100, 101, and some church notes made by the late Mr. Richard Dixon of Middleham, which have been kindly shewn to me by my friend Mr. Hailstone.

On a marble tablet fixed against the north wall of the chancel, and surmounted by a bust, is the following inscription. Below it are the family arms.

To the memory of John Hutton of Marske, Esq^{re}., M.A. of Christ's College, Cambridge, A.D. 1797, and High Sheriff of Yorkshire, A.D. 1825. The generous patron of Societies for Agriculture, Literature, and Science: the liberal landlord and kind encourager of all practical improvements: the steady supporter on every occasion of political reform, and the hospitable gentleman in the hall of his ancestors, honored and beloved by all who entered it as guests and as friends. He was born the 24th day of September, A.D. 1774, and he died the 14th day of August, A.D. 1841.

Close to it is another inscription, and there is no other in the church.

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. John Fisher, B.A., rector of this parish, who died Sep. 12, 1808, æt. 38. Also of Eliza Fisher his daughter, who died Jan. 23, 1820, æt. 23. Also of Judith Fisher his widow, who died June 3, 1846, æt. 76.

In the churchyard there is no monument of any moment, these two excepted.

Mary wife of the Rev. Wm. Kendall, rector of Marsk, died Feb. 12, 1845, aged 72. The Rev. William Kendall, rector of this parish, died Sep. 2nd, 1855, aged 72 years. "What I say unto you I say unto all, Watch." St. Mark, 13 chap. 37 ver.

In memory of William Rookby, aged 37, and Joseph Rookby, aged 33 years, who were drowned in Clapgate beck on Saturday the 16th day of November, 1771. They were the only sons of William and Jane Rookby of Greta Bridge. Also, of Margaret the widow of William Rookby above mentioned, and daughter of John and Elizabeth Mewburn of Skelton, who died the 29th day of October, 1826, aged 86 years.

RECTORS.—R. CAPELLANUS DE MERSC, occurs in a charter *circa* 1225.

SAMUEL, PERSONA DE MERSC, occurs in a Marrick charter *circa* 1240.

JOHN, PERSONA DE MERSC, witnesses one of the Marske charters, together with John, clericus de Merse, *circa* 1270. He occurs also in other deeds.

PHILIP DE SAPERTON, occurs as rector in no less than twenty-seven of the Marske deeds between 1294 and 1302. He was a trustee, and something more, in the sale of the estate.

STEPHEN DE SCROPE, brother of Sir Henry le Scrope and uncle of Harsculph de Cleseby, occurs as rector in 1310. In 1320-21 he is mentioned in a legal document at Marske relating to Feldom common. He, also, occurs as rector in the Scrope and Grosvenor Roll. He became rector of Wharram Percy 15 kal. Sep. 1323, and was, I believe, prebendary of Welton Paynshall at Lincoln from 1322 to his death in 1327. (MSS. Harl., 6954, 53, a.)

THOMAS DE LATON, son of Robert de Laton of West Laton, near Richmond. He is mentioned in 1354, and in other years, among the Laton and Marske charters. On 12 Apr. 1347, the Archbishop of York granted letters dimissory to Thos. de Laton, rector of Marsk. The Latons had at this time some property in Clints.

JOHN DE PRESTON, inst^d. 24 Oct. 1362, at the presentation of Harsculph de Cleseby. (Reg. Archid. Richmond.)

JOHN DE CLESEBY, inst. on the death of Preston, 21 June, 1394, Thomas de Cleseby his brother presenting him. On 13 March, 1399-1400, a John de Cleseby was ordained sub-deacon by the Archbishop of York, the hospital of St. Nicholas', near Richmond, giving him a title. He was made deacon 13 Apr. 1400. In 1429 Robert Place of Egton makes him one of his executors and leaves him "optimum ciphum meum, murrum, argento ligatam." (Test. Ebor. ii. 10.) He occurs frequently among the Marske deeds. In 1401 he acquires lands in Cleasby lately belonging to Thos. Cleseby of Cleasby. In 1476 John Trollop of Thornley, co. Durham, Esq., leaves a sum of money to the friars of Hartlepool to pray for Cleseby's soul. Trollop's grandmother was Cleseby's niece, and he had been a trustee in the marriage settlements. (Wills and Inv., 97: Surtees's Durham, i. 193.)

JOHN DOBLEY, inst. 23 Feb. 1440, per mort. Cleseby, Chr. Conyers, Esq., of Hornby, presenting him in right of his ward Eliz. dau. and heir of Robert Cleseby: ob. 23 May, 1446. (Reg. Archid. Richmond.)

RICHARD BENNOX, inst. 31 May, 1446, per mort. Dobleby, Conyers again presenting. (Reg. Archid. Richmond.) Occurs as rector 1451.

JOHN PLACE, occ. as rector in a Marske charter in 1476. There was a close connection, probably of blood, between the Places and Clesebies.

JOHN WEDDALL, occurs Jan. 1531-2, in the will of Wm. Conyers, Esq.

MATTHEW BLAYMYER, occurs as rector, in 1552 and 1559, in wills at Richmond. On 23 Nov. 3 Eliz., Rolland and Richard Huchonson of Skelton, yeo., lease to James Phillip of Brignell, gen., the church and parsonage of Marske, and the glebe land, for 9 years, as they then had it by grant from Sir Matthew Blamyre, parson of Marske.

ANTHONY ADDISON. It is not known when he obtained the living. On March 9, 1603-4, he makes his will, nuncupatively, which was proved at Richmond in December. It is very short. He mentions in it his wife, and leaves his children to the care of Henry Phillip, gen., and Robert Willance of Richmond, draper. He was buried at Marske

on the 11th.² Five days after this his inventory was made, and all his effects were valued at the trifling sum of 31*l.* 19*s.*, but he had 45*l.* 6*s.* in gold and silver in the rectory house. The schedule of his debts gives us some interesting information, especially as to the income of the rector at that time. Roger Beckwith owes him 20*l.* "Mr. Henry Phillippe of Wensley, 20*l.* Mr. Hutton, parson of Barningham, 20*s.* Mr. Hutton, for the rent of Orgate Spring, 10*s.* Cuthbert Richardson, 2 yeares' tythe, 12*d.* Thomas Dente, for haye tythe, 6*d.* Edmond Higton, for oblacions, 6*d.* Thomas Temple, for a henn, 6*d.* Ewen Berie and Thomas Husband, their tieth woole, Ewen 2 yeares, and Thomas 1 yeare. Rowland Langley, for tyeth of sheep of Skelton mower goinge. Nicholas Smithson of Moulton, for tyth of his weathers. Mr. Hutton, for tythe woole of his sheepe of Maske moore, and for haye tithe of Orgate close, and for his oblacions." He owes 20*s.* to Mrs. Bradley for rent, and 30*l.* to Agnes Phillip for her portion. He had probably been a trustee under the will of one of the Phillip's.

JOHN PRICE, A.M., said to have succeeded on the presentation of Timothy Hutton, Esq., 21 Nov. 1603. In the Hutton Correspondence, p. 205, is an amusing letter from him to Sir Timothy Hutton when he was at Chelsea in April 1607. It is full of those laborious witticisms that characterise the period, and which were so much encouraged by Archbp. Matthew. One or two extracts from it will suffice. He is not complimentary to the Richmond postmen. As an excuse for his silence he says "our trotters of Richmond (sic mendicunt!) make so light of our letters in winter, that they make light of them indeede; in soommer season they are so importable, that they still consecrate them to Vulcan or to Deucalion. Now havinge met so meete a messenger, I may not permit him to part illiterat out of our coasts." He now tells him of one of his youngest sons, then a mere infant, "Little John Hutton is well at Marriske; I saw him upon Thursday the 16th of April." He then slips into his gaiety again, "Your colledge of crowes multiply so exceedingly that we stand (almost) in as great aw of them as those nanes and pigmies do of the cranes. All Marske parish have concluded (to the utter impoverishinge of the poore parson) not to plough one furrow this yeare for feare of the crowes, which will hinder me more than I speake of." The rooks would now be in the middle of the breeding season; they are still domiciled in the lofty sycamores that overhang the hall.

² Anth. Addison, quondam rector ejusdem ecclesie bur. His dau. Eliz. was bap. on Sep. 28, 1598, and his son Timothy on 22 Sep. 1601. The children bear the names of the lord and lady of Marske, who probably stood for them at the font—a high honor in those days, and the names shew that the rector appreciated it.

JOHN JACKSON, A.M., p. m. Price 28 Aug. 1623. He was the second son of John Jackson,³ rector of Melsonby, and was born in 1600. He received his education at Lincoln College, Oxford. From 1618 to 1620 he was master of the free school at Richmond.

Jackson seems to have been a man of piety and learning, and these qualifications recommended him to the notice of Sir Timothy Hutton and his son. He had his residence occasionally with the family in the hall, and at Sir Timothy's death there was a room there called "Mr. Jackson's chamber." He witnesses the will of that worthy knight, who leaves to "my very good friend, Mr. John Jackson, preacher at Marske, one twenty shillings peece of gould to make him a ringe." The testator charges his son "that he will alwaies keepe a Levite in his house," and we may infer, therefore, that Jackson continued to be closely connected with the family after his benefactor's decease. He was probably the writer of the inscription upon Sir Timothy's monument in Richmond church, and, perhaps, drew up his will. With Matthew Hutton, Esq., Sir Timothy's son, Jackson was on the most familiar terms. There are two letters from him in the Hutton Correspondence, which give us a very favourable notion of his epistolary powers.⁴

³ He became rector of Melsonby in 1573, and held it till he died. He was buried at Richmond Feb. 20, 1606-7. His widow survived him more than 20 years. She makes her will at Richmond, where she seems to have resided, on Nov. 3, 1628. It was drawn up, I should imagine, by her son John. "Jesu direct me. I legacye and bequeath that parte of me which is immortall, my soule, into His hands Who elected me before time, redeemed mee in the fullness of tyme, created me in time, Who hath mercifully preserved me from tyme to tyme, and Who shall glorifie me when time shall be noe more; Him doe I humbly beseech in all tearmes of holy abasement before Him, even for His Sonne's sake and my dear Saviour's sake, Jesus Christ, to be with mee to the end, and in the end preservinge my soule because it belongs to Him, and preservinge my body as belonginge to y^e soule. I say noe more, but 'I am Thine, O save me.' Psal. 119. Secondly, for my corps, the lay parte of me and sheath of my soule, I will that my bones be laid beside the bones of my deare husband in the church yard of Richmond with such decent solemnitye as my children shall thinke fittinge, knowinge y^t suche things are not to be neglected of them, though they be to be contemned of mee. My eldest son Timothy Jackson (*clerk*) and John his son. To my younger sons John and Nathaniel my burgages and lands in Richmond. And thus, my lovinge children, the blessinge of your mother's death bed be with you, commendinge my motherly love to you, and you to God, with whose mercifull providence I durst well have trusted you, if I had had noethinge at all to have given you. Moreover, in token of my loyall love and affection to my dead husband, I gyve his daughter Dorothy a small house at Brignell and, after her death, the rent thereof to be distributed among the poore of Richmond and Melsonby. To our godly pastor, Mr. Thomas Rookesby, 5 marks." Her burial is thus recorded by the "godly pastor." "Hanna Jackson vidua pia ac valde beneficens, quondam uxor magistri Johannis Jackson, rectoris ecclesiæ de Melsonbe, sep. 7 Nov., 1628."

Timothy Jackson was, I am inclined to think, the author of an Exposition on the Second Epistle to the Thessalonians, published in 4to at London, in 1621. His son John was also in orders.

⁴ Cf. Hutton Correspondence, 259, 260. Both of these letters were written in the year 1637, when Mr. Hutton was from home. A letter in those days was quite an

In 1629 Jackson took to himself a wife. The lady had good blood in her veins, being the daughter of Ralph Bowes, Esq., of Barnes, in the Bishoprick of Durham, and granddaughter of Robert Bowes, the well-known ambassador to Scotland. Her mother was the heiress of the old Yorkshire house of Hedlam of Nunthorpe. They were married in Durham, at the church of St. Mary-le-bow, on the 13th of Oct. 1629. An only child, that died in its infancy, was the issue of the marriage. The afflicted father shall tell his own story of his son as he has written it in the parish register of Marske.

“ Berkely Jackson, son and only child of John Jackson, rector of this parochial church of Marsk (who was second son to John Jackson, rector of Melsonby) by his wife Johanna, (who was second daughter to Ralfe Bowes of Aske, Esq^r.) was borne into this Bochim and valley of teares, November 7th, about 9 a'clock in the morning, 1630: Baptized in the baptisterie of the said church Decemb. 5: his godfathers being the r^t. hon. George Lord Berkely and William Bowes of Barnes, in the county of Durham, Esq^r. (his uncle): his godmother Mrs. Francis Dodsworth of Watlass, second daughter to St. Tymothy Hutton late lord of this mannour and patron of this church, and wife to Mr. John Dodsworth of Watlass. Hee did but tast of the mortality and misery of this life, in w^{ch} hee was only about xxij weekes, and dyed April 19th, anno *χριστογονίας* 1631. His soul being so speedily returned to God that gave it, his body was sheeted in leade and lyes interred close to the north wall of y^e quire, within the railes, in a vault made within the ground, as y^e inscription in the wainscott shewes.

“ Joanna, mother to y^e sayd Berkeley, dyed in y^e Lord in y^e south chamber of the parsonage of Marske, July 24th 1639, the eve of St. James.”

undertaking, and we can well imagine how carefully it would be studied and written out over and over again before it was sealed up and sent. The thirst for news, and the uncertainty of the posts made letters very precious. A strain of servile adulation runs through all the clerical correspondence of the day, and it is not wanting in Jackson's letters. I give a few extracts from them.

“ Good Sir, I do so thirst for your returne, and languish so thorough my defeated hope of having enjoyed yow heere this night, that I have neither mind ne power to write more than two words. And (indeed) to be cramped with reading a short letter is less torment then to be putt on the rack with a long. Touching your sweet self-multiplyed ones (of which yow desire to heare in the first place) Mr. Jones, in your absence, hath bene as carefull of them as one could be of a christall glass. They are all three as your owne harts could wish them; that is, very well, save that Jacky laboureth a little in his eyes. Babby (whose innocent actions carry theyr warrant with them) cheeres us all with her warme and moyst kisses From Marske, a place seated betweene 4 great hills, or (as yow may properly speake) the English Alpes; which, though it be our habitation, yet, in your so long absence, a place of banishment.”

Nine months after this he writes again, “ We now begin to grow impatient of your long absence from us: so, as I am a generall suitour to pray yow to fold upp your businesses and make hast northe-ward. . . . I perceave yow have very notably fitted mee with a trilingue psalterium, which indeed is just such an one as I would have (if it be well printed.) I must needs, in the behalf of my wife, pray yow also to buy her 2 fayr and usefull bone combes, about 16 or 18^d. a piece. God send us yow saffe home is a piece of our March leiturgy.”

Jackson was rector of Marske in 1648, in which year his brother William Bowes, Esq., of Barnes, makes his will and acknowledges that he owes him 450*l*. He could not have remained more than a year or two longer, as a new incumbent appears. Anthony a Wood tells us that he was a member of the Assembly of Divines in 1643 and preacher at Gray's Inn, but this may at least be doubted. Of his latter days there is nothing known. Thoresby, however, enables us to trace him, for he had among his MSS. "A common-place book in Latin, wherein are also many remarks in the Italian language, by the Rev. Mr. John Jackson of Berwick, formerly of Marsk, ex dono D. Hardcastle, Bervic." Also "Mr. John Harrison's prayer, &c. This is not among those printed at the request of his friends, 1647, (by Mr. John Jackson of Berwick)." He likewise includes Mr. Nath. Jackson of Berwick's notes upon certain herbs in his catalogue. Thoresby, we see, alludes to one printed work of Jackson's; Anthony a Wood gives us the title of another, "The faithful minister of Jesus Christ, described by polishing the twelve stones in the High Priest's Pectoral, &c., London 1628." I can add nothing to his description, as I have never seen the work. With one illustrious exception, Jackson is the only rector of Marske who has printed anything.

EDMUND MAULEVERER, occurs as rector in 1648 and 1655. He was a member of the family of Mauleverer of Arncliffe, which was connected by marriage with the Huttons. In 1618 Wm. Mauleverer, Esq., in his will says that he has given 40 marks per ann. out of Arncliffe to his son Edmund, for his life, according to a deed made between Sir Timothy Hutton and himself. This is, probably, the rector of Marske.⁵

THOMAS HUTTON, occurs as rector in 1659. His connection with the family of Marske will be shewn in the following pedigree:—

Philip Hutton, 4th son of Sir Timothy Hutton of Marske, by Eliz. dau. Sir George Bowes of Streatlam. A "scholar" at Cambridge, 1619-23. Rector of Langton-upon-Swale. Burd. at Barnard Castle, Jan. 7, 1637-8. Adm. granted at York, Feb. 15, to his widow, when all the undermentioned children were committed to her care.	Elizabeth daughter of Thos. Bowes of Streatlam, Esq., 4th son of Sir George and her husband's first cousin. Adm ⁿ . to her husband, and has tuition of her children 1637. Re-mar. at Romald-kirk, 10 Dec., 1650. Bur. at Middleton-in-Teesdale, 21 Oct. 1693.	Rev. Tim. Tully of Clibborne, co. Westmerland. Rector of Middleton in Teesdale, where he was buried 9 Mar. 1699-1700. He was twice married.
1. Matthew Hutton.	3. Thomas Hutton, rector of Marske, bur. there Sep. 12, 1694. In 1676 Dor. Tullie of Middleton-in-Teesdale, leaves him "a ginney" for preaching her funeral sermon	Margaret Elizabeth, bp. at Barnard-castle, 30 Sep., 1630.
2. Timothy Hutton, bur. at Barnard-castle 7 April, 1639.		dau. . . bur. at Marske, Feb. 19, 1716-17.
4. John Hutton.		Anne, buried there 6 Dec., 1641.

Philip Hutton, born at Marske, Oct. 6, and bp. there Dec. 14, 1659. Margaret, bp. at Marske, Apr. 18, 1667.

⁵ In the parish register are the following entries: 1647-8 Feb. 27, Beatrice dau. of

There are among the Hutton Correspondence several letters from Thomas Bowes, the rector's grandfather. He seems to have been frequently in difficulties. The Tullies were a Carlisle family, but this is not the place to give an account of them.

HENRY STAPYLTON, A. M., 18 Dec. 1694, p. m. Hutton. He was the fourth son of Miles Stapylton, Esq., Secretary to Bp. Cosin, and the grandson of Brian Stapylton, Esq., of Myton. He was, therefore, connected with the families of Hutton and Dodsworth. In 1703 he was instituted to the living of Thornton Watlass, which he held, together with Marske, till he died. The following scrap of genealogy may be of some use. The continuation will be found in Burke's Landed Gentry, if I may refer to so inaccurate a work. The descendants of the rector are now the only male representatives of the ancient house of Stapylton of Myton:—

Henry Stapylton, A. M., rector of Marske, and Thornton-Watlass. Entered at All Souls College, Oxford, 14 July, 1688, æt. 16. A. B. 23 April, 1692. A. M. 27 Oct. 1694. Will dated 1743. Died at Watlass, Feb. 9, 1747, and was bur. there on the following day.

1. Ellen, dau. Roger Lee, Esq., of Pinchinthorpe.	John Stapylton, A. M. rector of Thornton - Watlass 1748-1767. Bp. at Watlass Sep. 19, 1707, d. there 3rd Oct. 1767, æt. 60. M. I. Univ. Coll. Oxford, A. B. 14 Oct. 1729. A. M. 8 July, 1732.	2. Lucy, dau. of Tho. Wycliffe, Esq., of Gailes, bp. 23 Sep. 1725, md. 4 Feb. 1754, at Kirkby Hill, by lic. dated 31 Jan.	Olivia, bap. at Watlass 19 Sep. 1707, & married 13 Apr. 1738.	Rev. Tho. Mary, born 2, bap. 6 July, 1696, rector of Wycliffe at Marske, buried at Watlass 13 Sep. 1723.
				Eliza, bp. at Marske 26 Aug. 1698, m. Richard Tennant, Esquire.
Mary, only dau. and heir, ob. 19 July, 1815, æt. 70.	Joshua Greenwell of Kibblesworth, co. Durham, ob. 1797, æt. 66, cf. <i>Surtees' Durham</i> , Vol. ii.	Frances, bp. at Marske 11 Jan. 1700-1, ob. unmtd. Sarah, bp. 19 Feb., 1702-3, at Marske, md. at Watlass 8 Aug. 1733, Mr. Tho. Raisbeck, of Stockton. Henrietta, bp. 26 Aug. 1704, bur. 19 June at Marske. Henrietta, bp. at Watlass 3 Sep. 1714, md. Mr. John Soux of Watlass, Feb. 14, 1739-40		

Mr. Stapylton resided principally at Watlass, keeping a curate at Marske. The parish register records the names of two of his curates, Thomas Lawson in 1720, and Edward Nelson in 1730.

RICHARD HORNE. Inducted by Mr. Blackburn, rector of Richmond, on the presentation of John Hutton, Esq., March 3, 1747, having been previously curate, in which capacity he appears in the parish register in 1738. He was a native of Westmerland, and his first cure was the

Edmund Mauleverer, rector. *ibidem*, bur. 1651, May 22, Barbara dau. do., bp. 1654-5, Feb. 8, Francis the al deare (wife) of Edm. Mauleverer was interred in the chancell of Marsk.

little chapel of Lund, high up in the Dales. He held the living for a long period, and dying on the 12th of Feb. 1803, was interred at Marske on the 17th, æt. 89. There is a portrait of him at the hall, where he was greatly esteemed, representing him as a short thick-set man in a huge wig. He did a good deal for the rectory house and church. He used to go every now and then into the school at Kirkby Hill and give the boys a holiday, using always the expressive words which every blockhead is quick enough in comprehending, "Ite domum! Ite domum!" Mr. Horne was, also, rector of Downholme.

JOHN FISHER, B.A., Christ's Coll., Cambridge, a college friend of Mr. Hutton, and a native of Westmerland, succeeded Mr. Horne on the 4th of March, 1803. He was thrown from his horse on the moors, and, breaking his leg, died from the effects of the accident on Sep. 12, 1808. He was interred at Marske on the 14th, aged 38. He was the father of Isaac Fisher, Esq., late of Richmond, banker, of John Hutton Fisher, M. A., late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and now vicar of Kirkby Lonsdale, and of Wm. W. Fisher, Esq., M. D., Downing Professor of Medicine in the University of Cambridge.

JAMES TATE, M.A., p. m. Fisher, 10 Oct. 1808. It is no easy matter in this narrow space to give any adequate account of the life and services of this distinguished scholar, "the scholar of the North" par excellence, as he was generally called.

He was a native of Richmond, a town upon which his talents conferred so much honour. He was an alumnus of Cambridge, and graduated at Sidney, B.A. 1794, and M.A. 1797.

In 1796 the mastership of Richmond school became vacant by the death of Mr. Temple, and, after an examination held before the Bishop of Chester, Mr. Tate was nominated to the office, being far superior in attainments to the rest of his competitors. Here it was that during nearly forty years he matured and imparted to others those vast stores of learning with which scarcely any one was more richly endowed. No one could be more skilful in conveying to others the knowledge which he himself possessed. His nice appreciation of character told him where he was to begin and how far he could go with each of his pupils, and his enthusiastic love for what he taught, together with his childlike simplicity of manner and unaffected kindness, won the hearts of his scholars, whilst he raised and quickened their intellectual powers. Although not a mathematician himself, yet the careful way in which he led his pupils through the philosophical arrangement and the nicest grammatical subtleties of the Greek and Latin languages prepared them

fully for the study of the exact sciences, and it was at Cambridge that the laurels of Richmond school were principally won. The highest prizes that Granta could offer were secured with ease by the Richmond school-boys.

When Lord Grey became prime minister of England in 1833, one of his first acts was to reward Mr. Tate for his long services with a canonry at St. Paul's; this piece of preferment, together with the valuable living of Edmonton, near London, he held till his decease in 1844.

Mr. Tate's literary works are not numerous, but they are all of them singularly good. He contributed many papers to the classical reviews, and his treatise on *Greek Metres* is well known and appreciated by every scholar. His *Horatius Restitutus* gives us many most valuable illustrations of the works and life of his favourite poet and his times, worked out with that *curiosa felicitas* in which Horace himself was so great an adept. The work of his leisure hours in after-life was a continuous history of the Apostle St. Paul.

I should not omit to mention the kindness of his warm heart, which was ever thinking of the welfare of those around and under him. This endeared him to his pupils more than the fascination of his intellect. Nor did his interest in their well-being cease with their departure from his school. At college and in after-life he was always communicating with them, and his letters to them are full of warm sympathy and affectionate advice. As a letter-writer he was a perfect pattern, and should his correspondence ever be published, it will be read with great interest and admiration. Through his letters and his conversation there sparkled and scintillated the keenest and most pleasing wit, that salt of the intellect which few people with a life similarly occupied are able to educe. No one could appreciate, or tell, a good story better than Mr. Tate. He could always enter into a joke, although, owing to the charming simplicity of his character, he would occasionally afford one. No one could pass from grave to gay by a readier and more pleasing transition. Sydney Smith met him in a coach and told a friend that he had been travelling with a man who had been dripping Greek. But he could easily throw aside his *sesquipedalia verba* and verify the description which his friend Mr. Surtees of Mainsforth gave of him during a visit to Harrogate—

Doctus Tattus hic residet,
Ad Coronam, prandet, ridet,
Spargit sales cum cacinno,
Lepido ore et concinno,
Ubique carus inter bonos
Rubei montis præsens honos.

Between Mr. Tate and Mr. Surtees there was the most kindly feeling and unreserved intimacy, and the wit and kindness of heart with which they were so richly endowed endeared them, above all, to a kindred spirit who always accounted himself happy in having been the pupil of one and the friend of both.

Mr. Tate held the living of Marske conjointly with the adjacent rectory of Downholme. Upon alternate Sundays he drove to Marske, and officiated in the church.⁶ A youthful scholar of his, whom he had taken by the hand when help was of all things necessary to him, was frequently his companion in those journeys. He always, on that account, took the liveliest interest in that little village, and that interest has descended to his son. That youthful scholar in after-years made some little name himself, but he never forgot the affectionate care of his early master, and it was his intention, had God spared him a little longer, to have evinced his love and gratitude in a memoir of his preceptor. "I cannot write it, I fear, but I have not the heart to say so," were his words to his son, a few weeks before he died. Death, alas! too soon afterwards stilled the beatings of that affectionate heart. Others may take up the duty which he left; but none can fulfil it in a more kindly and a more thankful spirit.

Mr. Tate left a large family behind him. His eldest son, another James Tate, *alter ab illo*, is now master of Richmond school, to which he was appointed when his father left the North. The present school is one of the numerous memorials of Canon Tate which have been suggested by the gratitude of his pupils. All prosperity to the school and its master!

WILLIAM KENDALL, a native of Westmerland, and for some time curate at Marske, succeeded Mr. Tate in the livings of Downholme and Marske. He died Sep. 2, 1855, aged 72, and was interred at Marske. His cousin is now rector of Downholme. Mr. Kendall married a sister of Mr. Fisher, his predecessor in the living.

THOMAS WILLIAM ROBSON, p. m. Kendall, instituted Nov. 2, 1855. The present rector, to whom the writer is greatly indebted for much information relating to his cure. Mr. Robson is the eldest son of Thomas Robson, Esq., of Holtby, and was incumbent of the neighbouring church of Hudswell before he came to Marske.

⁶ Mr. Tate gave up the parsonage at Marske to his curate. One of his curates was a Mr. Hick, father of the Rev. J. W. Hick, incumbent of Byersgreen, in the county of Durham. Mr. Hick had a school at Marske preparatory to that of Richmond, and his house was filled with boarders.

PARISH REGISTERS.—The Registers begin in 1597. They are missing between 1661 and 1671, but, with this exception, they are pretty perfect and in good condition. I give a few extracts from them, omitting everything that can be made use of in another place.

1597. Dec. 16. Chr. son of Rowland Milner, bp.⁷

1634. Apr. 7. John Higden of Marsk, and his wife Anne, dyed both in one and the same hower and were buried on Easter day.⁸

1635. Jan. Ibbison, a groveman, buried.⁹

1635. July 30. Solomon Marshall, free-mason of the hall, dyed there.¹⁰

1637. Mr. Nicholas Foster of Bambrough, in Northumberland, dyed at Clints, 10 Dec. bur. 11th.¹¹

1641. June 10. Richard s. Mr. Richard Foster, a stranger which came from Darnton, bp.¹²

1642. Nov. 8. Eliz. dau. Philip Warwick, Esq., and Dorothy dau. Mat. Hutton, Esq., bp.¹³

⁷ The Milners formed a strong clan in Swaledale. There was a family of the name living at Skelton for more than two centuries. The Milners of Nun-Appleton, near York, came originally out of this dale, from a place called Calvet house, near Muker. Their wealth was made by trade in Leeds, where they were on the most intimate terms with Thoresby, the antiquary. I could connect, I dare say, the two families of Calvet house and Skelton, but it is scarcely worth while to do so.

⁸ "United e'en in death." Such cases are not common. The "poet and saint" Richard Crashaw writes the epitaph of another pair.

To these whom death again did wed,
This grave's the second marriage-bed.
For though the hand of fate could force
'Twixt soul and body a divorce:
It could not sever man and wife,
Because they both liv'd but one life.

⁹ A lead-miner, who was probably engaged upon his work somewhere in the parish. A few other extracts relating, especially, to longevity may be given here—"1635. July 30. A beggar's child dyed at the byrkhouse and buried gratis.—1635 Aug. 20. Widow Hutchinson of Helaugh in Swaledale, of an 100 y. old.—1636. Feb. 6. Francis Place, after hee had longe layd in extreme misery, bur.—Feb. 18. Old widow Bough, aged 80 or thereabout, bur.—1742. Nov. 11. Ralph Fetherstone of Allgate, above 80, bur.—1743. Apr. 29. Sarah Milner of Skelton Hall, aged about 91, bur.—1762. Mar. 23. Mrs. Bailden, widow, mother to Mrs. Hird, aged 96, bur."

¹⁰ Some alterations must have been going on at the hall.

¹¹ The head of the great house of Forster of Bambro' and Blanchland.

He was probably on a visit to Clints when he died. His wife was a daughter and coheir of Sir Wm. Chaytor of Croft. The pedigree of the family will be found in the History of North Durham. On Apr. 29, 1642, a Mr. Francis Foster of Clints was buried at Marske. It is probable that he was a son of the gentleman who has just been mentioned. The Bathursts, a family deeply learned in medicine, were now connected with Clints: did these two gentlemen come thither for advice and change of air?

¹² Some account of this family will be found in Surtees' Durham, iii., 357, and in Longstaffe's Darlington, 130. Cf. Richmondshire Wills, where a document occurs which connects the family with this district.

¹³ A daughter of (Sir) Philip Warwick, the well-known author of the Memoirs of Charles I. He married to his first wife Dorothy, daughter of Matthew Hutton, Esq., by whom he had two children, Elizabeth and Matthew. They both died in their infancy; and on that account Sir Philip released 500*l.* of his wife's portion, saying, when he did so, "This respect of mine to my father is in acknowledgment of the great blessing I had in my most virtuous pious wife (who is with God) his daughter."

1647. . . A dau. of Edward Ellerton, bur.¹⁴

1698. Dec. 15. Mr. Samuel Alcock, bur.¹⁵

1700. May 28. A boy, supposed about the age of 10 years, found by chance, was baptized by the name of Edward.

1701. Feb. 10. Mr. John Bartlet of Nutwith Coate, par. Masham, and Mrs. Dor. Dodsworth, of par. Thornton Watlass, mar.¹⁶

1701. Aug. 28. Eliz. dau. Brian Ascough, bp.¹⁷

1709. 25 Apr. Francis son of Wm. and Anne Wanley, bp.¹⁸

1715. June 10. Mrs. Eliz. Fowles, spinster, bur.¹⁹

¹⁴ An ancestor of the late Rev. Edward Ellerton, D. D., who was a native of the adjoining parish of Downholme, where there is a monument to commemorate him. The Ellertons have been connected with that parish for a very long period.

¹⁵ A gentleman who was related to the family of Hutton. Olive dau. of John Hutton, Esq., married Thomas Alcock, of Chatham. Mr. Alcock makes his will on Sep. 7, 1692, in which he styles himself "master caulker of their majesties shippis in their yard at Portsmouth." "To be buried with all decent privacy and frugality. To my two brothers-in-law, John Hutton of Marske, Esq., and Mr. Matthew Hutton of Marske, all my goods, &c., on trust, to pay my debts, &c., and to divide the remainder between my two sons Samuel and Thomas when of age. My daughter Frances Alcock. My brothers-in-law ex^{rs}." Proved at London 16 Feb., 1693.

¹⁶ The Bartletts of Nutwith Coat were a respectable family. This gentleman was the son of Simon Bartlett. He had an only son, who bore his name, and was buried at Masham in 1769.

¹⁷ A member of a good Richmondshire family. He seems to have resided at Marske, and to have been intimately connected with the Huttons. In 1665, he administered to the effects of John Hutton, Esq. "1681. Nov. 29. Mary, dau. Brian Askough, bur.—1683. Oct. 20. Eliz., wife of do., bur.—1698. May 14. Marm. Ascough bur.—1701. Aug. 28. Eliz., dau. Brian A., bur.—1702. Oct. 31. Oswald Tennant of Arkingarthdale and Frances Ascough, md.—1703. May 29. Anth. Cotes and Eliz. A. md.—1741. Dec. 26. Mat. Askey, bur."—*Marske Reg.*—1705. 8 May. Adm. of Brian Aiscough of Snape to Anne his widow, Matthew Aiscough of Marske being her bondsman.

¹⁸ Francis Wanley, D.D., Dean of Ripon. His parents, Wm. Wanley and Anne Fowle, were married at Marske Feb. 2, 1704-5. He owed, without doubt, his advancement in life to the family of Hutton, and especially to Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York, whose chaplain and cousin he was. He was of Christ's College, Cambridge, A. B. 1731; A. M. 1735; Fellow: S. T. P. 1748. Vicar of Aldbrough, 1744-1750. Rector of Stokesley 1750-1791. Prebendary of Hinton, at Hereford, 1745. Prebendary of Norton Palishall, at Southwell, 1748. At York he held, successively, the chancellorship and the stalls of Stillington and Weighton. In 1750 he became Dean of Ripon, an office which he filled during the remainder of his life. He fell into great pecuniary difficulties, and was obliged to retire to the continent: on his return he found the deanery at Ripon occupied by the residentiary, who refused to relinquish possession. He lived accordingly in a house in Kirkgate, assisted to the close of his life by many kind friends, who never deserted him in his misfortunes. He died in 1791, and was interred in Ripon Minster where there is a monument to commemorate him. His wife was a daughter of Sir John Goodricke of Ribstone, and by her he had several children.

¹⁹ A daughter of Humphrey Fowle or Fowles, Esq., of Rotherfield, by a dau. and coheir of Wm. Dyke, Esq., of Frant, the sister of Mrs. Hutton. Her sister, Anne Fowle, was the second wife of Wm. Wanley, Esq., of Eyford (son of Andrew Wanley and Frances Hutton), and the mother of Dean Wanley. Wm. Wanley, Esq., by his first wife, Alice Bowes, had a son George Wanley (Bowes), Esq., who also married a Hutton.

1721. Apr. 18. Leonard Stapylton and Margery Milner, both of this parish, mar.²⁰

1730. June 16. Henrietta dau. Jno. Dodsworth, Esq., bur.²¹

1751. Jan. 20 and 21. There fell the greatest snow that ever was knowen in the memory of man; it snowed for 3 days some little, but the greatest quantity fell these 2 days, viz., Monday and Tuesday, and some little for 4 days following: all the roads were stopd for 4 or 5 days, and men were obliged to go with spades, &c., to cut the roads both to Richmond and Reeth; but it turned to a gentle thaw the following week, and people got to the market. I computed the snow would have been 1 yard deep if it had fallen level without wind.

1756. July 25. Mr. Paul Glenton of Seymour Court, Chandos Street, par. St. Martins, London, and Mary Whitehouse, par. Marske, mar.²²

1770. Dec. 23. Samuel Musgrave of Skelton, bur. Found dead in the river between Reeth bridge and Fremington.

1771. Nov. 19. William and Joseph Rookeby bur.²³ They were brothers: both drown'd in Clapgate beck in coming from Richmond on the Saturday evening before, and found on the Monday following. William Rookby lived at Skelton, and married John Mewburn's daughter and left four children.

²⁰ Leonard Stapylton was master of the village school at Marske and secretary to Mr. Hutton. He was related, I believe, to the family at Myton, and a cousin, perhaps, of the rector of Marske.

Richard Stapylton of Barton makes his will 18 Aug., 1722, desiring to be buried in his son Richard's grave in St. Mary's, Barton. He had by Mary his wife three children, Richard, bur. at Barton, 8 May, 1687; Anne, the wife of Wm. Gibson, to whom she was married at Barton, 18 Feb. 1717-18, and Leonard Stapylton of Marske, bp. at Barton, 20 Mar. 1686-7. He administered to his father 14 Oct. 1727.

Leonard Stapylton, of Marske, was mar. at Marske on 18 Apr. 1721, to Margery dau. of Thos. Milner who was then 30 years old. They had the following children, Richard, bp. 23 Mar. 1721-2, living 1764; Leonard, bp. Feb. 3, 1723-4, living 1764; Thos., bp. 5 Aug. 1734, living 1764; Sarah, bp. 28 Dec., 1725; Mary, bp. Feb. 4, 1726-7, living unmar. 1762; Sarah, bp. 14 Oct. 1729, mar. Thos. Woodhouse; and Anne, bp. 6 June, 1732, and bur. 9 Dec. 1761.

Leonard Stapylton, the father, was buried at Marske, in June, 1763, and his wife on the 29th of October, in the following year.

The parish register contains some earlier notices of Stapyltons, with whom, be it remembered, the Huttons were most closely connected by blood and friendship.—1635. Dec. 20. Sythe dau. Marm. Stapleton of Feldome, bp.—1637 May 28. Mary wife of Marm. S. bur.—1639. Mar. 31. Chr. s. Marm. S. bp.—1640. Apr. 11. Margt. dau. Marm. S. bur.—1640. Dec. . . Anne dau. of Marm. S. bp.—1641. . . Mary wife of Marm. S. bur.—1641. Aug. 1. Marm. S. and Eliz. . . mar.

²¹ Her mother was a Hutton of Marske. Her sister, another Henrietta Dodsworth, carried the Dodsworth estates to the Smiths of Newland Hall. The mother of these two children, Henrietta Hutton, lived to the age of nearly a hundred years.

²² At the funeral dinner of a kinsman of this person, a singular incident took place. The arval was held at the little village inn, and in the middle of the festivity a neighbour stood up and proposed a sa toast "A happy resurrection to our departed friend!" Another kinsman was, till very recently, keeper of the lunatic asylum at Bensham, near Gateshead.

²³ The record of a melancholy occurrence. Two brothers are drowned in Clapgate beck on their way home from Richmond market. They were found locked in each others arms. They bear a gentle name, and in their veins some gentle blood was

1776. Aug. 8. A negro servant belonging Mr. Hutton, and who had been in the family about 4 years, and supposed then to be about 17 or 18 years of age, and co^d say his catechism in a tollerable manner, bp. by the name of John Yorke, and confirmed at Richmond next day.

1781. Feb. 10. James Postethwaite, the popish priest at Clints, bur. The service (at request) read as usual.

1786. May 8. A child of Chr. Tideman's, just removed from Jinglepot to Orgate, between 3 and 4 years old, stray'd from his father's house and was found dead on Marske moore.²⁴

flowing. They were lineal descendents, without a break, of the old knightly family of Rokeby. As it is interesting to trace the history of illustrious a house, even in its misfortunes, I subjoin the following pedigree, which has never been printed before:—

Thomas Rokeby of Mortham, Esq., bap 12 Mar. = Margaret, dau. of John Wycliffe
1639, at Rokeby, mar. at Kirkby Hill 22 Aug. | of Gailles, Esq., bur. at Rokeby
1661. Adm. to his son Ralph 30 Apr. 1722. | 5 July, 1703.

Mary Rokeby, bp. 27 Aug. 1662.	Christopher Rokeby, gen. bp. 25 Aug. 1664.	= Anne Sander-son, mar. 30 May, 1697, bur. 1737.	Thomas, bap. 20 Feb. 1665-6, bur. 31 Jan. 1666-7.
Susanna, bp. 7 July, bur. 11 Sep. 1664.			Francis, bp. 3 Jan. 1668-9.
Mildred, bp. 29 Nov. 1678, living 1714.			Ralph, bp. 8 Dec. 1670.
		Of Cliffe, gen. Adm. to his father 1722.	

Margaret, bp. 6 Oct. 1667, bur. 12 Apr. 1668.		William, bp. 4 Feb. 1672.
Elizabeth, bp. 12 May, 1676, mar. Peter Save, and living 1714.		Joseph, bp. 2 Mar. 1674, liv. 1714, mr. Cath. Bowes at St. Mary-le-Bow, Durham, and had two children, Cath, bp. ib. 23 Sep. 1718, and Thos., bp. 12 Aug. 1720. "Mr. Joseph Rokesby, from Hurworth, formerly captain in the army, bur. 2 Nov. 1737," Darlington.

Peter Rokeby of par. Wycliffe, yeo., bp. 4 July, 1698, ob 1761.	Christopher R., baptized 28 Sep. 1707, bur. 27 Dec. 1772.	William Rokeby, bp. 3 Sep. 1699, bur. 5 Nov. 1783.	= Jane, dau. Elizabeth, bp. 28 Feb 1702.
			Ann, bp. 11 Mar. 1704.

Anne, bp. 16 May, 1731, mar. 19 Feb. 1753, Francis Appleby of Barningham.	William Rokeby of Skelton, par. Marske, joiner, bp. at Rokeby 10 Mar. 1734, mar. at Marske, 25 Apr. 1763.	= Margaret, dau. John and Eliz. Mewburn of Skelton, ob. 29 Oct. 1826, 86, bur. at Marske. She re-mar. . . . Danby, a miner, by whom she had two children, both of whom died young.	Jos Rokeby, bp. 6 July, 1737, drowned with his brother Wm. 16 Nov. 1771.
			Francis, bp. 9 May, 1743, bur. 12 Feb. 1755.

Elizabeth, bp. at Marske, 11 June, 1764.		William, bp. 1 Aug. 1771.
Jane, bp. 25 Aug. 1766. She was the-housekeeper in the family of Hunter of the Hermitage for many years.		A saddler in Gray's Inn Lane, London. He got into difficulties, and killed himself.
Mary, bp. 29 Nov. 1768.		

Mr. Surtees begged my father to find out for him, if possible, a genuine Rokeby or Wycliffe, and promised to provide for him. My father was never able to do so. It would be a difficult task to find out a Rokeby now. There is, I think, still a family of Wycliffes in the neighbourhood of Hexham.

²⁴ The child followed its father to the moors and was lost. They searched in vain all night, and found it dead next morning. The poor child had taken its clogs off and tried to go to sleep. Mr. Hutton remembers the incident.

1788. Oct. 24. The Rev. Wm. Dockeray,²⁵ rector of Watlass, my old schoolfellow and countryman, bur. at Watlass, aged 74 or 5.

1792. July 18. Anthony Prat, a member of the York Society,²⁶ dy'd at Thom' Potter's, in Marske, bur. here.

The parsonage adjoins the church, and is a small neat edifice standing in a pleasant garden. It was rebuilt in 1755 and cost 185*l.*; the rector, Mr. Horne, contributing the stones that were wanting and the lime. The eastern portion of the house was rebuilt and enlarged in the course of the present century by Mr. Hick, the curate and schoolmaster of the village, for the accommodation of his boarders. Mr. Horne records with pride the fruit trees which he planted in the garden. In this instance, however, the rector can hardly have been said to have regarded his successors only, and to have planted trees "quæ alteri sæculo prosint," for he tasted, without doubt, of the fruit himself. Where are now the golden pippins to which he was the Alcinous?

Tunc victus abiere feri, tunc insita pomus!

Nor was the rectory without its library in old times. The following works were given for the use of his nephew, the then rector, and his successors, by Matthew Hutton, Esq., soon after the Restoration. The library contained a few valuable works, but, on the whole, the divinity comprised in it was of the most heavy and appalling kind:—

96 Sermons of Bishop Andrewes. An exposition of the Epistle to the Romans, by Mr. Parr. A treatise of y^e beatitudes, or Christ's happy men, by James Bucke. Syon's prospect in its first view, by R. M. The healing of Israel's breaches, by John Brinsly. An exposition on Revelations, by Brightman. A treatise of y^e divine promises, by Ed. Legh. Christian humiliation, by Henry Mason. Instructions for an afflicted conscience, by Robert Bolton. A treatise of the Sacraments, by Will. Atter-soll. God's husbandry, by Will. Whately. A mapp of Roome, by D. T. A challenge concerning y^e Romish church, by Matth. Sutcliffe. The new birth, by Will. Whately. An exposition on the commandments, Dod and Cleaver. The Christian's conflict. An explication of y^e 110 psalme, by Ed. Reynolds. The lectures of John Knewstubs upon y^e 20th chap. of Exodus. A threefold treatise, by Robert Bolton. Sermons, by Hump. Sydenham. The hypocrite discovered, by Sam. Torakell. Concerning publicke prayer, by Jo. Browning. Meditations on the Sacra., by Ed. Reynolds. The soule's misery and recovery, by Sam. Hoard. The plaine man's spiritual plough, by J. C. King David's vow for reformation, by George Hakewell. Precious remedies against Satan's devices, by Tho. Brooks. A monument of mortality, by M. Day. Joannis Calvine. The safe religion, by Rich. Baxter. The scepter of Judah, by Edmund Bunnye. A discourse concerning y^e gift of prayer, by John Wilkins.

²⁵ The Dockeray's were a Westmerland family. The rector of Watlass and Mr. Horne were, it seems, old friends.

²⁶ Probably some benefit club. The York Amicable Society was, I believe, now in existence.

A patterne of pietye, by John Ley. Sight and faith, by Joseph Symonds. The tryall of a Christian's growth, by Tho. Goodwin. The sincere convert, by Tho. Shepherd. The happynes of enjoying and making a true and speedy use of Christ, by Alex. Grosse. The debt booke, or a treatise on Romans y^e 13 vers, ye 8 (chr.), by Henry Wilkinson. The case and cure of a deserted soule, by Jos. Symonds. The yerning of Christ's bowels, by S. M. Microcosmus or y^e historye of man, or Purchas his pilgrime. A book of Christian exercise, by R. P. The conversone of Soloman, by John Done. Aytaphaia, or y^e act of divine contentment, by Tho. Watson. Devotions, by John Donne. The presumptuous man's mirroure, by Ben. Austin. Devotion digested, by Peter Samwaies. Memorialis vitæ Christianæ. A draught of eternitie. The royall passing bell, by Hump. Sydenham. The wonderfull misterye of spirituall growth. God's summons unto a generall repentance, by Adam Harsnett. Christ's counsell to his languishing church of sarvia, by Obadi. Sedgwicke. Examples of miracles of God's mercys to his children, by Sa. Clarke. Herbert's remains. A fountaine of teares, by John Featley. Heavenly meditations, by Thomas Rogers. The journall or dyary of a thankfull Christian, by J. B. The bearing and burden of y^e spiritt, by Jo. Sedgwicke. St. Paul's threefold cord, by Daniell Touberville. The cure of misprision, by R. Junias. Essays and observations, theologicall and morall, by a Student in theologie. The golden mean. The reward of the faithfull. The saint's encouragement in evil times, by Edward Leigh. Lot's litle one, by Will. Ince. Three treatises, y^e cure of cares, &c., by Henry Mason. Distractions, or holy madnes, by John Gaule. A briefe of y^e bible's historie, by Henock Clapham. Eremicus theolo. or a sequestered divine, by Theophilus Wodemote. L. Annæi Senecæ, Cordubensis, tragediæ. Ancilla pietatis, or y^e handmaid to private devotion, by Dan. Featly. Zootomia, or observations on y^e present maners of y^e English, by Richard Whitlock. Paradisus precum. Vox Dei, by Tho. Scott. Assertio vera de Trinitate (*Szegedinus adversus Serretum, Geneva, 1573*). The resolved Christian. The penitent, or entertainments for Lent. The returns of spiritual comfort and grief. The grand conspiracye, by John Allington. The royall charter granted to kings, by T. B. Select cases of conscience touchin witches and witchcrafts, by Jo. Gaule. A muster roll of y^e evill angells, &c., by R. B. The Christian sacrifice, by James Barker. Stoa triumphans, or two sober paradoxes. Directions for y^e private reading of y^e scriptures, by Nicholas Bifeild. Meditationes Sancti Augustini. A golden chaine, by Tho. Rogers. Essayes, &c., by Rich. Brathwayt. Memorialis vitæ Christianæ (*by Louis de Granada*), i. ii. David persecuted. Bacon's advancement of learning. Christ sett forth, by Tho. Goodwin. Now or never, by Rich. Baxter. A short essay of afflictions. Summa doctrinæ Christianæ. Helps to Christian duties, by Hen. Whitfield. The cause and cure of a wounded conscience, by Tho. Fuller. August. medita [tiones]. An answer to Monseieur de la Militiere, &c. Divi Aurel. Augustini, &c. The doctrine of the bible. Wisdome and innocence, &c. A discourse of holy love, &c. The saint's guide, &c., by Tho. Hooker. An opening of the ten commandments, by Will. Whately. Judgment and mercy for afflicted soules, by Fra. Quarles. The mirror of martyrs. A treatise of prayer. A miscellany of ejaculations, divine, morall, &c. The practise of Christian perfection, by Tho. White. Faith and experyence, by John Collings. The saint's infirmity, by John Preston. Milke for babes, &c., by Martin Fynch. Psalmi seu precatones, &c. The measures and offices of friendship, by Jer. Taylor. Physicke against famine, &c., by Will. Attersoll. Memoriale vitæ Christianæ, &c. The plaine man's pilgrimage, &c., by W. W. The oxe

mussel, &c. The rowing of the sluggard, &c. The doctrine and use of y^e sacrament, &c. Seventene little sermon bookes. An essay of drapery, by William Scott.

These books, I believe, have long since disappeared.

The rectory of Marske is valued in the king's books at 12*l.* 6*s.* 3½*d.* According to an old survey in the Registrum Honoris de Richmond, the living paid 10*s.* for procuration fees, 4*s.* 6*d.* for Peter-pence, and 1*s.* for synodals.

Circa 1270, Hervey son of William de Marake grants to the church of St. Edmund of Marske and to John, the rector, and his successors, his arable land and wood "juxta le gyle in Henriwra," he releasing the donor and his heirs from the tithe of hens and eggs.

In 1446, when an enquiry was made into the value of the living, it was found to be worth 10*l.* and was taxed at 10 marks, the amount fixed upon at the Nova Taxatio in 1292, it having been taxed previously at 16 marks. (Reg. Archid. Richmond, & Rot. Orig. in Thesaurario Dunelm.) When Bishop Gastrell made his survey of the diocese of Chester, the living was worth, glebe, tithes, and fees, 71*l.* 5*s.* At the present time the tithes are commuted for 390*l.* per annum, in addition to which there are some 40 acres of glebe land, for the most part in a bad condition.

CHARITIES.—In 1655 Thomas Hutchinson gave 100*l.* to the poor of the parish, invested in a yearly rent charge of 5*l.* out of the Clints estate; 3*l.* of it to be distributed in Skelton and the rest in Marske. In 1695 the Rev. John Jackson bequeathed certain rent charges for the use of the poor; these, pursuant to his will, were sold many years ago, and invested in lands in the parish of Richmond and in tithes and land at East Harlsey, near Northallerton, which are let for between 60*l.* and 80*l.* per annum. The lord of the manor and the rector are the trustees. The poor have also a yearly rent charge of 10*s.* out of the Riddings farm, near Grinton.

There is also in the village a small school for the benefit of the parish, of which the lord of the manor and the rector have the management. The endowment of the school in Bishop Gastrell's time was 9*l.* per annum. Through the kindness of the trustees of the Hutton charity and the present owner of the estate, the master now receives nearly 50*l.* per annum.

At the dissolution of the monasteries there were several parcels of land within the parish in the hands of ecclesiastical corporations. Feldom belonged to Jervaux Abbey, and an account of it will be given afterwards. The nunnery of Marrick had property in Marske which

was valued at 13s. 4d. per annum. This is mentioned at a very early period among the Marrick deeds in the *Collectanea Topographica*. There was also property in the village worth 12d. per annum belonging to the tiny cell of St. Martin, near Richmond.

THE HALL stands on the southern bank of the rivulet, in a most charming situation. Sheltered from the northern blasts by a group of aged sycamores, and lying, as it were, in the smooth basin formed by an amphitheatre of hills, it looks towards the south-east. On either side of you the ground rises upwards in undulations so beautifully rounded that you might imagine that nature, for once at least, had simulated art. The prospect in front is bounded by the abrupt outline of the Redscar, but as the eye falls downwards it rests upon a softer and a more pleasing landscape. Before you is a stately avenue of limes intended, perhaps, at some time to form the approach to the hall, and to divert the road towards the village which now runs, with an agreeable effect, through the very grounds. On either side of the road are the gardens, covering a large extent of ground, and laid out in terraces beside the brawling stream. Shrubs of the choicest kinds are blended on the slopes with the native brushwood, and among them, at the verge where the forest trees creep in, stands a silver fir, the finest, perhaps in England. The poet Mason, who was well acquainted with the beauties of Marske, does not forget it in his *English Garden*.

Far to the north of thy imperial towers,
 Augusta! in that wild and Alpine vale,
 Through which the Swale, by mountain-torrents swell'd
 Flings his redundant stream, there liv'd a youth
 Of polish'd manners; ample his domain,
 And fair the site of his paternal dome.
 He lov'd the art I sing; a deep adept
 In nature's story, well he knew the names
 Of all her verdant lineage.

On the summit of the hill that overhangs the hall, to the westward, is the deer park, which has been in existence for more than a century. In it, on the loftiest eminence that can be found, there peers over the trees an obelisk of freestone. It marks the burial place of an elder brother of the present worthy owner of the estate. He desired that his bones should be laid in a place from which he had so often admired the beauties of the scenery around.

Moritur et moriens dulces reminiscitur Argos.

And his wishes were fulfilled. The funeral service was read over his

remains in the little church below, and then the procession wound slowly up the hill and laid his body in the earth at the appointed spot. The pillar bears the following inscription to commemorate him :—

H. S. E.
 MATTHÆUS HUTTON, ARMIGER,
 DE
 MACCLESFIELD
 COM. CESTRIÆ
 OBIT. XXII DIE DECEM. MDCCCKIV.
 ÆTATIS SUÆ XXXV.

The hall, as it is at present, bears no great appearance of antiquity. It is a plain substantial edifice, built, in all probability, about 120 years ago. Remains of the old house, however, may be found in the interior. There are no traces now of the "faire place" which Leland saw at Marske in his pilgrimage; but, as far as comfort is concerned, there is no reason, probably, to regret its destruction. The stables stand to the westward of the hall, and were built about 1750. They were erected for the accommodation of a magnificent stud of race-horses, one of which, known by the name of Black Chance, brought considerable credit to his owner. There is a portrait of him still preserved, shewing the proportions of a steed when four-mile heats could be run with no difficulty at all. Another horse, called Marske, was the sire of the celebrated Eclipse, and is well known to all who are versed in the history of the turf. He, too, had his portrait painted, of which there is an engraving.²⁷ Among the pictures that are preserved at Marske several deserve an especial notice. Among them is a complete collection of the portraits of the Huttons since 1700, and many of the Darcies of Navan. Among them are the following :—

Matthew Hutton when Dean of York. A stern looking man. He wears a black cap fringed with white lace, and a white ruff. An unpleasing picture.

Another portrait of the same person when Archbishop of York. In the corner is the date 1603. It represents a very aged man in his episcopal robes. Age has somewhat softened his features, but the aspect is still forbidding.

A full-length portrait of the widow and son of Sir Walter Raleigh. This is a very interesting picture. The little boy bears the well known features of the unfortunate navigator, and there is a pensive melancholy air about mother and son that reminds us of their troubles. Lady Raleigh's ring is also preserved at Marske.

²⁷ Mr. Hutton's groom used to be a regular attender of Durham races about 70 or 80 years since. He took over his master's horses in the course of the preceding week, and on the Sunday morning before the races he duly went to church. He always went to the same church (Elvet), occupying the same seat, and listening each year to the same sermon. The vicar selected the encouraging text "So run that ye may obtain"! Tempora mutantur.

Sir Conyers Darcy, the distinguished Royalist. Created Lord Darcy and Conyers in 1641. A handsome face, florid and oval, with a Carolian beard and moustache. Half-length. He is in a court dress, and has a purple mantle with a surcoat of white point lace. A very pleasing picture.

Dorothy Bellais his wife. A pretty girlish face with light hair and brown eyes. She holds a watch in her hand, and is very richly attired in a brown brocaded dress trimmed with lace. Her ear-rings, singularly enough, are attached to the ears by ribands.

A small oval portrait of the unhappy Monmouth. So beautifully is it painted that it looks like a miniature. He is in armour, with his long dark locks rolling over the burnished steel. The face is radiant with vivacity and intelligence.

James Jessop, Lord Darcy of Navan. A small and very pleasing picture. He is dressed in brown velvet, with his hair unpowdered. The countenance is open and expressive, full of colour, with keen dark eyes.

Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York and Canterbury; in gown and bands. Whitaker describes the picture as that of "a plump and rosy divine, of tranquil times, when persecution no longer alarmed, nor profound theological studies wasted the frame of theologians."

John Hutton, Esq., the present Mr. Hutton's grandfather. A splendid portrait by Hudson. The face beams with kindness and animation.

I now come to the history of the parish and the descent of the estate. The number of English statute acres within the parish at the last census was 5,220; the whole, with the exception of a scanty portion appertaining to the rector of Marske, is now concentrated in the family of Hutton. The whole of the estate was, in old times, part of the great Richmond fee, and was granted out, Applegarth excepted, by one of the ancient earls to the Roalds, afterwards to be identified with the Scropes of Bolton, under which lordship it is a manor, being holden by knight's service. They subinfeudated it to different tenants, and their properties remained distinct till a very recent period, when they were bought up by the present Mr. Hutton and his brother. I shall divide the parish into five properties, Marske, Clints, Skelton, Feldom, and West Applegarth, and I shall consider the history of each separately.

THE ESTATE OF MARSKE.—There is no mention of Marske in the Domesday book. It is quite possible that at that early period the village had no existence, and that the lands were not yet divided from some neighbouring manor. At all events they were included in the vast estate of Edwin the Saxon earl, which was seized by the Conqueror and bestowed by him en masse, as a royal guerdon, upon his nephew Alan Earl of Brittany. Thenceforward Marske was a portion of the magnificent Honor de Richmond, and from its vicinity to the castle it is probable enough that it was retained for some time in the possession of the earls,

for pasturage or hunting. It is not quite certain when Marske became a manor, and to whom it was first granted out. When Kirkby's inquest was taken, the Roalds held immediately under the earl, but in the following charter, which was granted more than a century earlier, the earl himself grants common to a subtenant for all his lands in the manor, and that by the bounds by which the manor itself is afterwards conveyed by a Roald. I cannot ascribe to this charter a date later than 1171, and it is of so much value and interest that I give it in extenso.

Conanus filius Conani,²⁸ comes Richmondiæ, omnibus hominibus suis Franciis et Anglicis, clericis et laicis, tam presentibus quam futuris, salutem. Notum sit vobis quod dedi concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Harsculpho Cleseby, meo carissimo consanguineo et constabulario castri mei Richmondiæ, et omnibus terris et tenementis suis in novo foresto manerio et dominio de Merske cum pertinentiis, libertatem et communam in omnibus locis, terris, pratis, silvis, campis, moris, boscis, planis, pascuis et pasturis, cum bonis suis omnibus et catallis cujuscumque generis vel speciei sint aut fuerint, et in omnibus aliis aisisamentis et proficuis et commoditatibus ad alicujus creaturæ usum pertenentibus vel intra aut supra terram cum pertinentiis spectantibus.

Videlicet, a philo aquæ forestæ versus austrum usque ad cornarium clausuræ de Skelton, et deinde usque lapidem stantem in oriente fine de Hesyhowe, et de inde usque ad congeriem lapidum super Cockhowe, et de inde sicut aqua celestis dividit inter dominium de Skelton et dominium de Merske usque ad Whytegate, et sicut Whytegate se ostendit versus austrum usque Thyrgate et Bratheow-bek et sicut Bradehowe bekk descendit in aquam de Swale, et sicut aqua de Swale descendit usque pedem aquæ forestæ, et ulterius sicut aqua de Swale descendit in pedem aquæ de Felbek, ascendendo per Felbeck usque pedem de Sowemyre, et de inde usque Wudkeld juxta locum qui vocatur Chapel-grene, et a Chapel-grene usque pedem de Swaynemyre, et de inde usque lapidem super moram usque cornarium albi muri, et sicut alba mora se ostendit et extendit versus occidentem usque lapidem stantem super rodam quæ vocatur Clevedale Rake, alias vocatur Hyne Rake, et sic linialiter descendendo per lapidem vocatum Whyte-stane super Graystane Hill usque ryvolum de Clevedale, et sicut rivulus de Clevedale transit in aquam forestæ, et sicut aqua forestæ dividit inter dominium de Merske et Skelton. Preterea, insuper, dedi et concessi dicto Harsculpho et heredibus suis advocationem ecclesiæ de Merske. Item dedi eidem Harsculpho in omnibus terris suis libertatem tenendi curiam cum juribus et omnibus aliis aisisamentis a tribus septimanis in tres veluti alicui curiæ convenit contingere et pertinere sine alicujus curiæ sectatione, per se, et heredibus suis et tenentibus suis libere et integre sine aliquo impedimento. Item dedi etiam dicto Arshculpho et terris suis predictis libertatem piscandi in omnibus aquis meis de foresta cum retis sagenis et instrumentis aliis piscacioni convenientibus. Similiter dedi predicto Arshculpho et terris suis predictis libertatem ad sectam molendinorum suorum unacum tenentibus et omnibus aliis infra metas predictas commorantibus. Item dedi dicto Harsculpho et heredibus suis libertatem venandi in omnibus boscis,

²⁸ His grandfather was Conan Duke of Brittany, and hence he calls himself fitz Conan. His own father was Alan surnamed Niger Earl of Richmond.

vastis, pascuis et pasturis, infra dominium de Merske. Preterea, eciam, dedi et concessi ac confirmavi dicto Harsculpho libertatem claudendi, murandi, seperandi vel fossandi omnes terras suas manerio de Marske pertinentes, cum boscis aquis et omnimodis aliis commoditatibus et aisissamentis qualitercumque dicto manerio spectantibus aut pertinentibus yeme et estate, et in separali continere, et libertatem predictam complete, libere et imperpetuum ab omnibus hominibus conservare, sicut divise et habunde in mea presenciam assignavi, ut supradictum est et specificatum—habendum et tenendum omnes libertates et comunias predictas cum suis pertinentiis prefato Harsculpho, heredibus et assignatis suis, imperpetuum de me et heredibus meis, reddendo inde michi et heredibus meis tres racemos zinsibri in die Natalis Domini, si petantur, pro omnibus aliis serviciis, consuetudinibus, exaccionibus et demandis. Et ut ista mea presens concessio et donatio stabilis sit firma imperpetuum sigillum meum presentibus apposui. Hiis testibus Gylberto Folyot, Elya Amundavilla, Henrico Camerario, Yvone capellano, Galfrido filio Bryani, Hugone hostiario, Elya de Downehome, Adam de Rothmere, Malgero filio Galfridi, Alexandro arcumgerente et aliis multis. (Seal defaced. Small. Brown wax.)

Of the early history of the family of Cleseby there is very little known. The *novus homo* of the house was probably a foreigner who came over in the court of the Earl of Richmond. The little vill on the banks of the Tees gave him the name of Cleseby. The singular name of Harsculph is peculiar to the Clesebies, and it is observable that the beginner of the house of the Roalds was one Arscot Musard. In the little court that was held in the castle of Richmond the Clesebies, probably, held high positions, and they were connected by blood with the Roalds and several other families of distinction: and I cannot but think that Harsculph the constable was the grandson of Harsculph Musard, and that his interest in Marske descended to the Roalds. The following charter shews that in the time of King John, the Clesebies had a subfeudatory interest in Marske:—

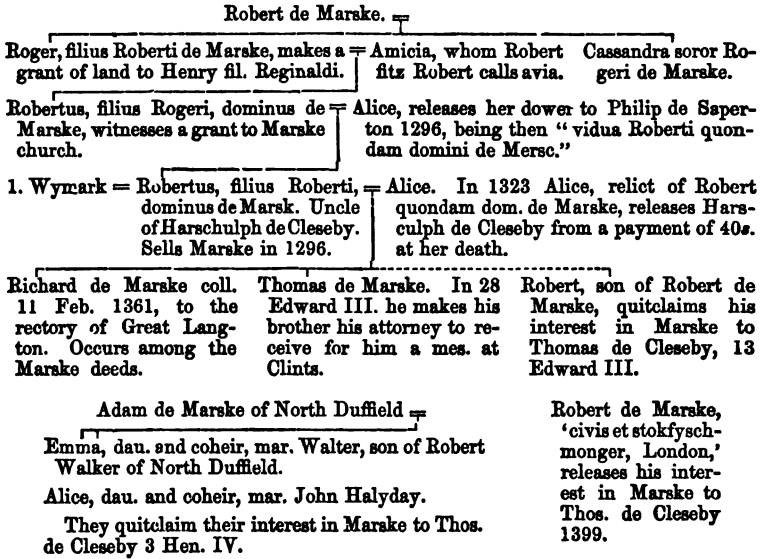
Adam de Clesebi.—Reginaldo fratri meo, pro humagio et servicio suo, duas bovas terras in Mersc cum tofto et crofto et cum omnibus pertinenciis suis sine retenemento; illas, scilicet, quas Petrus de Mersc dedit mihi pro servicio meo: illi, scilicet et heredibus suis tenendas de me et heredibus meis in feudo et hereditate libere et quiete, faciendo forinsecum servicium quantum pertinet ad duas bovas terras in feudo ubi duodecim carucatæ terræ faciunt feudum militis, et reddendo annuatim mihi et heredibus meis quatuor solidos, scilicet, duos solidos ad Pentecosten et duos solidos ad festum Sancti Martini. Hiis testibus Radulfo filio Radulfi de Mulet, Halnado de Halnadebi, Nicholao de Stapelton, Alexandro de Croft, Roberto de Brethanebi, Alano Clerico, Benedicto de Stapelton, Alexandro de Clesebi, Henrico de Jollebi, Rogero de Aldebure. (Seal, a fleur-de-lis, SIG. ADE DE CLESBI.)

This charter introduces to us for the first time a family of the name of Marske which, even at that early period, had some interest in the

village, and under which the Clesebies were holding. Among the Marske papers is the following charter :—

Alanus de Barton, quondam manens in Cleseby.—Harsquid' filio Willelmi de Cleseby totum mes. meum in villa de Cleseby et eciam totam terram meam sicut jacet apud Ellehou in territorio ejusdem. Testibus, Harsquido domino de Cleseby, Willelmo de Mordon, Alexandro de Cleseby, Alano Orre in Stapelton, Alano de Barton clerico.

Among the muniments of the college of the vicars choral at York are two grants of land in Barton by Robert de Mersc and Robert son of Alan de Mersc. Did Alan de Barton change his name when he acquired property at Marske? This is, at least, a probable supposition. The date of these documents is certainly not later than 1230. The following pedigree will shew the descent of the estate for the greater part of a century :—



There are a great many charters at Marske relating to small portions of property in the parish which were made in the thirteenth century. I give extracts from a few of them, observing, *in limine*, that the names of the places are still, to a great extent, retained at the present day.

Robertus filius Alani de Marske—Willielmo filio Rogeri de eadem villa—4 acr. terræ in Clivedale—redd. 2s. per ann.—ita tamen quod quocienscunque predictus Willielmus in foresterio ceciderit nichil amplius quam 6d. debet. Testibus, Conano de Mersk, Warino converso, Rogero de Haake, Petro de Marske, Gilberto ejusdem villæ, Roberto sacerdote.

Robertus filius Herveii de Mersc—Johanni filio Petri de Mersc—acram terræ quam Herv. pater meus vendidit in magno suo negocio. Test., R. capellano de Mersc, Roberto filio Alani, etc.

Joh. fil Petri de Mersc—Henrico nepoti meo—unam particulam terræ in campo de Mersc, scilicet viride assartum in Feldegile et duas particulas terræ et terram meam in Acreshowe et in le hengande, cum uno tofto in parte superiore tofti quondam Petri filii Lucæ patris mei—rent 1*ʒ*. Test., dom. Joh. tunc rectore de Mersc, Rogero domino de Mersc, Conayno de Mersc.

Rogerus fil. Roberti de Mersc—Henrico filio Reginaldi—illud toftum et croftum quod fuit Cassandræ sororis meæ in villa de Mersc et sex acras terræ meæ in Mersc et liberam communiam. Test., magistro Roberto de Cleseby persona de Dunum, domino Joh. persona de Mersc, Johanne filio Petri de eadem, Joh. de Ellertona, Galfr. de Apelgard, Roberto receptore de Richmond, Willelmo de Bulbrec, Johanne clerico de Mersc.

Robertus filius Henrici de Mersc—Willelmo Hohton duas pecias terræ in territorio de Mersc vocatas Conanridding & Herviridding paying 12*ʒ* rent to the nuns at Ellerton and a lb. of incense to the monks at Jervaux. Test., dom. Gwyschardo de Charron tunc senescallo Richemundiæ, Halnath de Halnatheby tunc ballivo, dom. Joh. tunc persona de Mersck, magistro Joh. de Hohton, Herveo fil. Will: de Mersck, &c.

Johannes dux Britanniæ primogenitus dominus Richemund—Willelmo de Hohton—domos suas in magno suo assarto apud Feldegile in territorio de Mersc—set quod sit talis clausura circa dictum assartum qualis clausura solet esse circa campos in foresta et quod non habeat ibi canem commorantem. Testibus Joh. de le Bret'n, Alano militibus, Bartholomeo capellano, Halnato de Halnatheby, Rogero de Anget, Roberto de Applegarth.

Willelmus de Hohton in Neuton juxta Barton—Roberto filio Roberti domino de Mersk et Wymark uxori suæ—totum clausum subtus Clappegate quod vocatur Conanriding, excepta porcione ecclesiæ. Testibus, domino Hugone de Ask et Halnath de Hanlethby, militibus, Roberto de Apelgarth, etc.

When Kirkby's inquest was taken in 1287 it was found that there were six carucates of arable land in Marske, twelve making a knight's fee: of these Henry de Marske held one, Roger de Scargill half a carucate, and Roger de Bretham another half, all of Robert de Marske. These lands, together with four other carucates, were held by the said Robert of Roald de Richmond.

I do not intend to weary my readers with a recital of all the little changes of property at Marske. There are very many of them. The purchase of a single house, in those days, might originate at least a dozen charters.²⁹ Every person who, by the utmost stretch of the ima-

²⁹ In the muniment room at Marske there are at least 300 of these charters, all of which I have carefully perused. They were catalogued, by Matthew Hutton, Esq. of Marske, who died in 1666, and, subsequently, they have been arranged by Mr. Michael Fryer, who was on the most intimate terms with the late John Hutton, Esq. Mr. Fryer lived for a long time at Reeth, spending a great portion of his time at Marske. He was a distinguished mathematician and well versed in antiquities. He drew up the account of Eugene Aram, which was printed at Richmond in 1832. Mr. Fryer died at Newcastle about fifteen years ago.

gination, could be supposed to have the slightest interest in the property which was sold was required to release his right to the purchaser. The Dean and Chapter of Durham have, on an average, eight or ten charters connected with every acre of land that they possess! No one will thank me for telling him to whom each toft and croft in a little country village was leased out, and how they returned to the lessor. No one cares to know how there was occasionally a sale of a house or an acre of land, and what anxiety there was to recover it. There is nothing worthy of being recorded in the history of the magnates, if we may so call them, of a little country village, whose social position was scarcely superior to that of the labourers of the present day.

In 1294 Robert de Marske begins to sell his estate: the ostensible purchaser was Philip de Saperton, rector of Marske, but the real buyer, or at all events the person who had the greatest interest in the bargain, was Harschulph de Cleseby, a nephew of the vendor and of the head-lord, Sir Roald fitz Roald. The following grant of Roald fitz Roald, giving up the manorial rights to his nephew, is valuable on many considerations:—

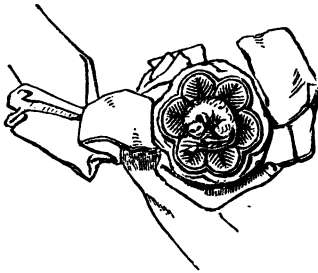
ABUNDÆ DE MERSE.—*Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Rowaldus dominus de Constable Burton dedi concessi et hac presenti carta meo confirmavi Herschulpho Clesby, nepoti meo, totum dominium de Merske, una cum advocacione ecclesie ejusdem ac molendinum meum aquaticum; cum omnibus suis pertinentiis, sicut jaciuntur particulariter ex utraque parte aque forestæ, sicut se abundant versus australem usque pedem de Hartsties, assendendo in Hartsties usque cornarium clausorum de Skelton, et deinde usque lapidem stantem in orientali parte de Hesilhow, et abinde usque locum vocatum Rukke super Cockhowe, et deinde sicut aqua celi dividit inter dominium de Skelton et dominium de Merske versus occidentem usque altam viam quæ venit a Helwath usque Brathowbek, et deinde sicut Brathowbek descendit in aquam Swallia, et deinde sicut se extendit usque pedem aque forestæ, et abinde usque pedem de Felbeck ex parte boreali ascendendo in Felbeck usque pedem de Sowemyre, et abinde usque pedem de Wodkeld juxta placeam quæ vocatur Chapelgrene, et deinde usque pedem de Swaynmyre sicut aqua quæ vocatur Felbeck se extendit, et abinde usque lapidem stantem super moram, et deinde sicut se extendit usque cornarium muri quod vocatur Whitwall, et abinde sicut se extendit versus occidentem usque lapidem stantem desuper rodam quæ vocatur Hyndrake descendendo in rivulum de Clyffedale, et deinde sicut se extendit in aquam foresti, et sicut aqua foresti descendit inter dominium de Merske et dominium de Skelton usque pedem de Hertsties; habendum et tenendum dictum dominium de Merske, cum advocacione predicta, ac molendinum predictum cum omnibus suis pertinentiis prefato Herschulpho heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum; reddendo inde michi et heredibus meis ad scutagium, quando currit, unum obolum, si petatur. In cujus rei testimonium huic presenti scripto sigillum meum apposui. Hiis testibus Rogero de Aske, Thoma de Lawton, militibus, Roberto de Appilgarth, Johanne de Laton, Petro de Swynetwayte, Roberto de Preston, et aliis. (Seal much defaced. Arms, a lion rampant.)*

The following extracts, from the Marske charters, shew how the subtenancies were gradually changing owners. The curious names tempt me to give them in the original language:—

Robertus filius Roberti de Merske—Hersculpho de Cleseby, nepoti meo—placeam vocatam ermitagium in villa de Merske a parte boreali rivuli de Whydaylle currentis in aquam forestæ, ubi, extendit se ad pedem de Ragill, ascendendo in Ragill usque cornarium muri super moram, et deinde se extendit usque bondem stantem super rodam vocatam Wyddaylle rake, discendendo in aquam.

Robertus filius Roberti domini de Mersk—Phillippo rectori ecclesiæ de Mersk—totum toftum quod jacet juxta toftum abbatis Jorevall', et terram et pratum meum ex parte boreali de Clivedalebek, videlicet, unam bovatom terræ in Merske quam cum tofto emi de Johanne filio Willelmi de Bulbrek et quinque acras terræ et prati jacentes super Halleflat inter terram Galfridi de Clyntes et terram Roberti filii Roberti filii Henrici, et unam acram super Younaker, et pratum meum et vastum in Robertrudhyng inter Herviridyng et sepe, et quatuor acras terræ cum vasto in Gamelridhyng quas emi de Willelmo filio Johannis de Melsanby, et pratum meum quod vocatur Houttonriddyng, ad terminum vitæ, reddendo annuatim unam rosam infra primas nundinas Riehemund post festum S. Joh. Baptistæ. Mersk. 17 kal. Nov. 1294. Test. Thos. fil. Robt de Applegard etc. (Seal. SUM LEO FORTIS, around a lion rampant—a common device.)

Rob. fil. Rob. quondam domini de Mersk—Philippo de Saperton, rectori de Mersk,—viam de tofto meo—pratum voc. Golmyre et Frere ridings et Frere ridingsmyre, durante vita—terram et pratum in Merske quæ Amicia mea avia quondam tenuit nomine dotis, durante vita.—necnon molendinum de Mersk—clausum sub투스 Clappegate vocatum Conayneridding, excepta porcione ecclesiæ.



Thomas de Riehemundia, dominus de Constabelburton—Philippo de Saperton rectori de Mersk—totum tenementum quod habet in feodo meo ex vendicione Roberti filii Roberti domini de Mersk in villa de Mersk. Apud Constabelburton die Jovis prox. ante fest. S. Andr. 1295. Test. Ricardo de Neusam, Waltero clerico de Constabelburton, Thoma de Apelgarth. (A beautiful seal, which I have engraved.)

Constabel Burton in crast. S. Petri ad Vinc. 1295. Thomas de Riehemund dominus de Constabelburton ac filius et hæres domini Roaldi de eadem—Philippo de Saperton, durante vita, molendinum aquaticum et omnes terras etc. in feudo meo apud Mersk quæ vendico tenere de Roberto filio et hærede Roberti quondam domini de Merske.

In 1296 Robert de Marsk conveys to Saperton the manor of Marske, and the advowson of the church, in the presence of Sir Hugh de Aske, Sir Wm. de Scargill, and Roger Lord of Halnaby, and in 1298 he quit-claims to him all his interest in Marske. In 1301 Harsculph de Cleseby enfeoffs Saperton, Harsculph son of Wm. de Cleseby, jun., and Margery his wife, in the manor and advowson, (the "heremite croft" as granted

to him by Robert de Marske alone excepted), to the use of the said Saperton for his life, with remainder to Harsculph son of Wm. Cleseby, jun., and his heirs, and failing them to Saperton's own heirs. In 30 Edw. I. Saperton suffers a recovery at York of the manor and advowson, "exceptis tribus acris terræ et una bosci, et communia pasturæ ad quatuor jumenta, sex-decim vaccas cum sequela trium annorum, et homagio et servicio Hervici de Mersk et heredum"—and Saperton acknowledges them to be "jus Harsculphi, ut ea quæ idem Harschlphus habet de dono prædicti Philippi"—Cleseby then grants to Saperton a life-interest in the manor, which is estated on Harschulph son of Wm. de Cleseby and Margery his wife, and their heirs—failing them, on Robert son of Wm. de Saperton and his heirs—failing them, on Robert de Mersk and his heirs, and then on the right heirs of Harschulph de Cleseby.

The manor of Marske is now in the possession of the Clesebies. The purchaser, Harschulph de Cleseby, was a man of some consequence in his day. In 1278 he was receiver of Richmonshire. At the time of Kirkby's inquest, a Harschulph (son of Wm.) de Cleseby held lands at Cleseby, Wycliffe, Thorp, and Girlington. In the 8th of Edward I. he was found to be enfeoffed of Aldbro' for his life, by John de Britannia. By deed dated Feb. 1305, according to Dr. Whitaker, he founded a chantry at Ellerton. The Harschulph de Cleseby on whom he estated Marske was probably his nephew, and his brother Sir John de Cleseby was indebted to him for some property at Marske, and, in all probability, for an estate in the parish of Downholme.

Of Sir John Cleseby, till very recently, I knew positively nothing. He disappeared altogether from local history. This disappearance is, however, explained by the following entry in the Lanercost chronicle.

MCCCXVI. Eodem tempore, miles quidam de comitatu Richemundiæ, dominus, scilicet, Johannes de Cleseby, congregans sibi multitudinem malefactorum et ribaldorum, insurrexit et patriam destruxit, spolians et rapiens (et) vastans pro voluntate sua et suorum, sicut fecit dominus Gilbertus in Northumbria cum suis complicitibus et ribaldis; sed, Domino ordinante, ambo cito capti fuerunt, et dominus Johannes positus est ad pœnitentiam suam, quia noluit loqui coram justiciariis adductus, et cito post mortuus est in carcere.

What an unhappy end! And yet there was more of wantonness than malice in these exploits. Gilbert de Middleton thought it a good joke to plunder the cardinals, with the Bishop of Durham in their suite. The Peacock of the North, with his company of "ruffing blades," was like him, but he was a Neville, and the arm of the law did not choose to arrest his course.

The descendants of the culprit's brother were more fortunate. They retained possession of Marske for nearly a century and a half. We learn, however, from registers of the archbishops of York, that on one occasion the head of the house of Marske fell under ecclesiastical censure. On June the 18th, 1408, the archbishop directed Thomas Tesdale, rector of St. Crux, in York, to absolve from excommunication John Barowby, chaplain, of Kirkby Ravenswath, who had been thus punished for solemnizing a clandestine marriage, without banns, between Robert Place, Esq., and Catharine Halnaby, of Halnaby. He was also to absolve the witnesses of the ceremony, Sir Halnath Mauliverer, kt., Sir John Halnaby, and Thos. Cleseby, Esq., lord of Mersk. The wedding had probably taken place in the adjacent manor house at Skelton.

The following imperfect pedigree will give my readers some account of the family of Cleseby of Marske :—

William de Cleseby, jun. = dau. Sir Wm. le Scrope, kt.

Sir John de Cleseby, kt.—Lord of Downholme (Whitaker). In 1313 he grants to John de Bellerby, clk., a toft and croft and other lands at Walburn. At York 7 Edw. II. he grants to his brother Harsculph, "totum servicium Hervici de Marske, et Joh. filii sui," and pardons him his suit of court at Marske. Died in York Castle.

John de Cleseby. Red, two silver bends, an ermine canton. (Glover's Roll.) There are some variations in the armories.

goods at Marske to the amount of 6*l.* were seized for a debt due by him to the king.

"*Hursqui de Cleseby* port de goules ove une fees et trois losenges d'argent." (Roll of Arms, 2 Coll. Top., 327.)

Harsculph de Cleseby, son of = Marjory. Wm. de Cleseby, jun. Marske

is settled upon him and his issue in 1301. Henry le Scrop, kt., grants "Harsculfo de Cleseby, nepoti meo, placeam vocatam hermitagium in villa de Marsk. Test. mag. Steph. de Scrop, rectore de Marsk, fratre meo." In 1313 Joh. de Ask, fil. et hæer Hugonis de Ask, mil., grants "Harsculpho de Cleseby, et Mariote, ux. terram voc. le hermytage in campo de Merske." He was constable of the castle of Conisburgh, and in 19 Edw. II. his

Thomas de Cleseby, dominus de Marske, = Sibella. fil. and hæer. Harsculfi de Cleseby. In

1337 he acknowledges receiving "de Mar" quæ fuit ux. predicti Harschulf patris mei—40 cartas tangentes Mersck et unam cartam tangentem Cleseby, videlicet, illam cartam quam Harschulf de Clesby dedit Harschulf filio Willelmi." The part of the indenture at Marske is sealed as in the the margin, Laton on The same bearings occur separately at Jervaux. In 13 Edward III., Robt. de Marske quitclaims his interest in Marske to Thos. de Cleseby and Sibella ux. In 16 Edw. III., he grants "placeam apud Merske voc. le Mikelriding," to Sir Wm. le Scrop, kt. for 10 years. Witnesses charters at Marske, 23 Edw. III. and 1343.

Harsculph de Cleseby, witnesses several charters at Marske, inter 28-45 Edward III. Presents to the living in 1362.



Issue of Harsculph de Cleseby?

John de Cleseby, rector of Marske from 1394 to 1440. See among the rectors. June 17, 6 Hen. V., Thos. Cleseby, Esq., makes his bro. John Cleseby, rector of Marake, his attorney to take seizin of lands in Marske given to him by Robert Crull.

Thomas de Cleseby, = Alianora. dominus de Marake.

In 1384 Thos. de Couton releases to him the manor of Marske, and the church, and lands in Cleseby and Thornton Steward. 23 Ric. II conveys to his broth. John, and Robert Playce, Esq., all his lands in Marake, ex dono Richard de Marske. 8 Oct., 2 Hen. VI.,

Acrisius de = Alice. Cleseby, occ.

in the Marske charters inter 1380-1400. Had lands in Huds-well. A bailiff of Richmond 1388.

John de Cleseby, Esq., occurs as a trustee at Marske, 12 and 14 Hen. V.



enfeoffs his brother John, Chr. Banister, Esq., John Settil cap, and John Dogson of Newsom, of Marske, &c. (Seal of *Arms*:—Two bendlets, a canton.) At the Dissolution, the Abbey of Eggleston paid 66s. 8d. per ann. to a chantry priest at Ellerton, "pro animabus heredum Thomæ de Cleseby." 23 July, 16 Hen. VI., Alianora nuper ux. Thomæ Cleseby, grants seizin to Ralph Pudsay, Esq., of Colynhall and Orgate. On 18 July, 34 Henry VI., Ralph Pudsay, kt., conveys them to John Dinley, Esq., and others, and seals with one of his mullets as in the margin.

..... probably a relative of Walter Hawyk of Little Eden, co. Durham, who 2 March, 4 Hen. VI., willed that estate to his son and daughter, rem. to John de Trollop. The arms of Hawyk were Gold (or silver), a black band, generally charged with three crosses (crossalet.) See 1 Sur. 36, 91, 92.

Robert de Cleseby, dominus = Elizabeth. de Marske, filius et hæres Thomæ de Cleseby, 1 Mar., 5 Hen. VI.



confirms the effect of the deed of 2nd Henry VI., subject to the dower of Alianora his father's widow: (Seal, given in margin.) In 7th Hen. VI., he again

conveys his lands to the same parties to make a settle^t of his estates, & that is, 1. On himself in tail. 2. On John Trollop, Esq. & Agnes his (Cleseby's) sister & heir, in tail. 3. On Harsculph de Cleseby. His wife Elizabeth to keep her dower.

Agnes, wife of John Trollope, Esq. of Thornley, co. pal., a legatee in 1429, of Robt. Playse of Egton, who calls her broth. Robert (of whom she was heiress presumptive in 7 Hen. VI.) his "cousin and godson." In 1474 her grandson took Little Eden under the settlement of 4 Henry VI., and the Hawyk arms were quartered by her descendants in right of that land.

Harsculph de Cleseby.

Thomas de Cleseby.

Roger de Cleseby.

Richard de Cleseby.

Peter de Cleseby.

John de Cleseby.

Margaret, (afterwards wife of John Wawton, Esq. of Cliffe, who d^d in 1479, and called by Glover, 'amita Elizabethæ Cleseby.')

Alianora.

All these, in July, 16 Hen. VI., as children of Thomas & Alianora, release Colynhall and Orgate to Pudsay their mother's feoffee.

Elizabeth Cleseby, only child and heiress. "Spofford. = Ad curiam domini Henrici Percy comitis Northumbriæ, tentam ibidem 25 Maij, 29 Hen. VI., inquisitio capta fuit per sacramentum, &c. Qui dicunt, &c. quod Elizabetha filia et heres Roberti Cleseby, modo uxor Willelmi Coniers, ad festum sanctorum Apostolorum Simonis et Judæ ultimum elapsum fuit ætatis quatuordecim annorum et amplius. Ideo preceptum est feodario domini quod deliberari faciat prefatis Willelmo et Elizabethæ uxori ejus omnia terras et tenementa in Patenall, Setyll, Remyngton, Newsom et Horton cum eorum membris et pertinentiis quæ sunt sive fuerunt in manu domini racione minoris ætatis ejusdem Elizabethæ."

Wm. Conyers, Esq., 5th son of Christopher Conyers of Hornby, Esq., of Marske, jure ux.

It will be seen that the elder line of Cleseby ends in an heiress who became the ward of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury. The loss of the family estates must have been very mortifying to the uncles. It is probable that before this there had been some dissensions in the family, as Robert Cleseby, it will be observed, estates Marske on his sister Trollope, failing his own issue, to the exclusion of his six brothers. When Marske passed away from them to a little girl their disappointment must have been very great. It manifested itself in an unwonted way. On the 12th of June, 1436, the king issued a writ to enquire into the circumstances of an assault said to have been made upon the house at Marske by Harsculph Cleseby, late of Marske, gen., and others. They had arrayed themselves in a warlike fashion, and had expelled the adherents of the earl. We know nothing of the result of the enquiry.

Cleseby had, undoubtedly, a very brief tenure of the property of which he had so unceremoniously taken possession. The discontented feeling in the family did not, however, cease for a long time. In the 7th of Henry VIII. an agreement was made between Thomas Cleseby of Scruton, gentleman, and Wm. Conyers, Esq., of Marske, by which it was stipulated that Conyers should have Marske and Hudswell, Cleseby keeping all the lands in Cleseby and Manfield which had belonged to Thomas Cleseby, his grandfather. Conyers, possibly, to free himself from any further annoyance, put in a claim to the ancient estates of the Clesebies before Marske came into their possession, and it is probable enough that he would have some interest in them through the heiress: this demand, and it would be a very dangerous one, would suggest a compromise which would set the matter at rest for ever. Of the subsequent history of the Clesebies there is little known. They were traffickers in abbey lands, one of them having a lease at Ellerton and another a house at Fountains. Another member of the house, who bore its ancient name of Harsculph, rushed into the Rising in the North, and was condemned at York. He was drawn to the gallows on Knavesmire, to learn there that his life was spared. A family, descending doubtless from the ancient house, continued to reside on the old estate at Cleseby to the middle of the seventeenth century.

Marske now fell into the possession of a branch of the great and rising family of Conyers, an offshoot from the house of Hornby which was so soon to be ennobled. The custody of the lands and person of the heiress of the Clesebies was made over by the Earl of Warwick, to whom it had been in the first instance granted, to Christopher Conyers, Esq., of Hornby, and he married the young lady, and secured her estates, to one

of his younger sons, William Conyers, the head of the family of Conyers of Marske.

With his wife Conyers received a very goodly heritage. A fine levied 10 Henry VI., in the lifetime of the father of the heiress, recites the possessions that descended to her—the manors of Marske and Pathnell in Craven, and a messuage, four bovates, and 215 acres of arable land in Cleasby, Thornton Steward, Horton in Craven, Remington, Newsom in Craven, Swinden, Arncliffe in Craven, Settle, Horton in Ribblesdale, and Thornton-le-Moor.

He was by no means a careless husband of his wealth. He was a member of a careful and a saving family, and with many opportunities for enlarging his estate, and no want of money, he grew rapidly in worldly substance. On 20 Sep. 1472, he sells for 600 marks to John Wodehall of Stainton in Cleveland his lands in Stainton, Stainsby, Maltby, Thormandby, Thornton, and Yarm, which he had bought for the same sum from Wm. Eseyby of Faceby on the same day. On 10 Apr. 34 Hen. VI. Joan dau. and heir of Thos. Storrer of Manfield grants her land at Marske to Wm. Conyers, Esq. The grant is witnessed by Chr. Conyers of Hornby, Esq., and Sir John Conyers his son, Robt. Wyclyff, Esq., Richard Bennock, clerk, and Thos. Grene. On 12 June 6 Edw. IV. Robert Cuthbert of Barnardcastle, Kath. his wife, and Wm. Cuthbert his son and heir, grant to Wm. Conyers, Esq., all their right in the the towns and territories of Barnardcastle and Bolron. On 24 Mar. 35 Hen. VI. Sir Ralph Pudsey and Henry his son release to him and his wife their interest in Marske. On 4 June 16 Edw. IV. Robt. Simson of Lower Conscliffe grants to him a tenement and 10 acres of land in Bolam. On 20 July 13 Hen. VII. Geo. Kelsy grants to his son Chr. Conyers a messuage in Clints, and on the 9th of Nov. 20 Hen VII. Wm. Braderig of Richmond, son and heir of Chr. Braderig, deceased, grants to Chr. Conyers, Esq., lord of Marske, his lands, &c., in Marske and Aldburgh and his burgage in Richmond.

- | | | |
|--|---|---|
| <p>1. Elizabeth, = daughter & sole heiress of Robert Cleasby of Marske, Esq.</p> | <p>William Conyers of Marske, Esq., jure uxoris. Fifth son of Chr. Conyers, Esq., of Hornby. Lived at Marske in 1463. Feb. 4, 11 Edward IV., a general pardon to him from the king.</p> | <p>= 2. Anne, widow of Sir Ric. Tempest, kt. On 5 Feb. 15 Ed. IV. Wm. Conyers binds himself, together with Chr. his son & heir, & John Swale of West-Grinton, Esq., in the sum of 500 marks to Humphrey Lord Dacre to give her a state of 10 marks per ann. 1 Mar. 16 Edw. IV. he enfeoffs her of Collinghall, Hermite close, & Orgate, two tenem. in Carlton near Aldburgh, lands in Richmond & Aldburgh, for life, rem. son Chr. and heirs, rem. son Wm. She remarried Thos. Hardy, and on 20 Sep. 18 Hen. VII., Christopher Conyers, Esq., grants Collinghall to her and her husband for her life.</p> |
|--|---|---|

Issue of Elizabeth and William Conyers.

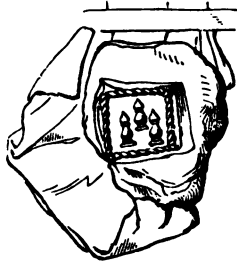
Wm. Conyers men. in feoff. of 16 Edw. IV.
 Rogr. Conyers men. in will of his bro. Chr.
 Thomas Conyers, ment^d in the will of his broth. Cuthbert.
 Robert Conyers, ex^r. to his brother Chr.
 Margery Conyers, mar. Eston of Richmond, and had issue ment^d in will of her bro. Cuthbert.

Christr. Conyers=2. Elizabeth dau. of Marske, Esq. of ... 3 June, 16 Hen. VII. Chr. Conyers, Esq. enfeoffs Jn. Witham, Edw. Knyght, Roger Newarke, Wm. Elson, Thomas Knyght, & Lanc. Bayn, in a mes. &c. in Pathnall, & lnds. in New-som field pro vita Eliz. uxoris ad usum suam. Wm. Lord Conyers & Robert Conyers, Esq., the feoffees of 3rd Henry VII., confirm this grant

Cuth. Conyers, made acollite by the Bp. of Dromore, 17th Dec. 1491. Rector of Rudby 1513-17 Archdea - con of Carlisle. Ob. 7th April, 1517 (Hut-ton Rudby Obituary.) Will dat. 22 March, and proved at York 16 June 1517.

John Conyers of Richmond, exr. to his bro. Cuth. Percival Conyers men. by his uncle Cuth.

20 Sep. 20 Hen. VII., and their seals are here engraved. The blue lion of Brus and Fauconberge is pleasingly introduced by the lord of Hornby within his paternal maunch. She was executrix to her husband 1504-5.



1. William Conyers, Esq. of Marske. = Eleanor, dau. of Humphrey Sedgwick of Walburn Hall Esq. Died before her husband, & bur. in Marske church.
 Mentioned in his father's will, and by his uncle. 10 May, Hen. VIII. grants lands at Clints, Collinghall, & Est Pathnell, to Rbt. Bowes ... Th. Rookby, Ric. Sigeswick, Esqrs., & Chr. Beckwith, cap., the dower of Eleanor his wife. A general pardon to him 5 June, 29 Hen. VIII. Makes a settlement of Marske 4 Edw. VI. Inq. p. m. 10 Oct. 1 & 2 Ph. & Mary, ob. 10 Jan. 1 Ph. & Mary.
 Will da. 12 Jan. 1553-4. Pr. at Richm. Apr. 10. Bowbearer within the New Forest & Arkilgarthdale.

Tho. Conyers, mentioned by his father and his uncle, and by his brother.
 Michael Conyers, ment^d by his father.
 Humphrey Conyers, ment. by his father.
 Christopher Conyers, ment. by his father.

Jane Conyers whom her father mentions in his will, and, also, her uncle.

1 William Conyers, Esq., of Marske, set. 40, at his father's death. 1 Aug., 17 Hen. 8. Wm. Conyers

= Catherine, one of the three daus. & co-heirs of James Mauleverer of Woddersome, Esq. by Anne, dau. and co-heir of Ralph Wycliffe of Wycliffe, Esq., ment. in her husband's will; ex^r.

Christopher Conyers, ment^d by his father.
 James Conyers, ment^d. by his father.
 Thomas Conyers, inserted on the authority of Hopkinson.

Robert Conyers, ment^d by his father, of Woolley, co. Durham. Pedigree in Visitation of Durham, 1615.

= Elizabeth, mar. Randall Girlington of Girlington, Esq., co. pal. ment^d by her father.
 Cath., ment^d by her

Issue of William Conyers and Catherine.

of Marske, Esq., grants to Christopher son and heir of Sir James Metcalfe, kt., William Thoresby, Thos. Mounford, Thos. Midelton, Robt. Maleverey, and Ralph Hopton, Esq^m, his manors of Marske and Pathnel to fulfil ind^o. of marr. between him and Sir Wm. Maleverey, kt. and Ralph Wyclif, Esq., for the marr. of William his son & heir, & Kath. d. James Maleverey, Esq. 19 Hen. VIII, at request of Wm. Conyers, Esq., they estate the said lands on his son William and Cath. his wife. 20 Aug., 20 Hen. VIII., Wm. Rokeby, gen., ad requis. Wm. Conyers, Esq., of Marske, grants to Wm. Conyers, his son and heir, and Kath. ux., jus suum in Clynts and ten. in Richm^d. and Aldburgh. Will dat. 11 Mar., 1556-7, Pr. 4 May, seq.

Issue of R. Conyers & Elizabeth.

father. Mar. Thomas Middleton, gen. of West Applegarth. ↑

Margaret, ment^d. by her father, said to have married William Slingsby.

Elizabeth, married Richard Sedgwick, Esq., of Walburn, and died 1573. ↑

Cecily, married Henry Askwith of East Newstead, Esq. ↑

Joan, only daur. and heiress, unmarried when her father died.	Arthur Phillip, second son of James Phillip of Brignall, gen.	1. Alice, dau. Anth. Kendall of Thorpthewles, by Eliz. d. Warde, bp. 6 Jan. 1580-1, mar. 29 Dec., 1601, bur. 26 Jan., 1619.	William Conyers of Woolley, par. Brancepath, Esq., est. 56, 1625-30. Adm. gr ^d . 12 May, 1641 to his son Thomas.
1. Anthony Conyers son & heir, 1615, of clerk, ob. 14 bur. 15 Apr. 1636, at Brancepeth, s.p.	1. Elizabeth Conyers, bp. 6 Jan., 1602-3.	Thomas Conyers of Woolley, Esq., only surviving son and heir, bp. 20 Sep., 1621.	Margaret, dau. Adeline, of Sir John Calverley, kt., of Littleburne, by Cath. dau. Sir Tim. Whittingham of Holmside, kt., bp. 14 March, 1630, & bur. 7 May, 1705. Will dated at Brancepeth, 4 May, 1705. Died in great poverty.
2. George, bp. 10 Mar., 1604-5.	2. Isabel, bp. 27 July, 1606; mar. 26 Nov. 1628, Hugh Blackett of Shipley, gent.		
3. William, bp. 30 Oct., 1609, bur. 20 Oct., 1619.	3. Aune, bp. 26 July, 1607.		
4. Robert, bp. 16 July, 1611, bur. 28 Aug., 1612.	4. Alice, bp. 25 Sep. 1608, mar. 17 Jan., 1631-2, Thos. Merrington of Bilingham.		
5. Thomas, bp. 17, bur. 18 Nov. 1618.	5. Catharine, bp. 11 Nov., 1612, bur. 24 Jan., 1626.		
	6. Mary, bp. 10, bur. 13 Apr., 1613.		
	7. Beale, bp. 23 July 1615.		
	8. Anne, bp. 10 Feb., bur. 6 June, 1617.		
		Thos. Conyers, born 3, bp. 28 May, 1651.	Elizabeth, born 6 May, bapt. 4 June, 1655, mentioned by her mother, 1705.
		Wm. Conyers, born 8, bp. 15 Nov. 1653.	
		Calverley Conyers, bp. 26 May, 1657.	

The following wills will serve to illustrate the pedigree, throwing, as wills always do, a very pleasing light upon the history and the manners of the times. The wills of the two last owners of Marske who bore the name of Conyers will be found in the volume of Richmondshire Wills which I had the honor to prepare for the Surtees Society seven years ago.

March 14, 1504. Christofer Conyers of Marske, esquier, beyng in the cite of Yorke, seke in body—to be buryed where y^t schall plese Almyghty God. I bequeth & gyff my best gramtent in the name of my mortuary as the custum ys of the saide cite. To the parische kyrke of Marske, 13s. 4d. To the Freiers of Rychmond, 6s. 8d. To the Gray Freirs in York, 6s. 8d. To the nonrey of Marryke, vj s. viij d. To my

brothere Rogere Conyers, a horse. I will that myn executor fynd a prest to syng for my saule, my fathere and mothere saules, my wyffe saule that gon ys, by the space of iij yeris nexte aftere my deceasse where yt shall please my wyffe, & the prest to have by yere vij marc. I will that Elysabeth my wyffe have al maner of suche goodes & catalles as I receyvyd withe her in mariage. To my son Thomas, for terme of his lyffe, all my landes and tenementes in Thornton in the more, nowe in the haldyng of Bulmere, a whele wryght, and gyffyth by yere xxij s. iiij d. ; and all my landes in Straffurth nowe in the holdyng of th'abbot of Eggliston, and gyffyth by yere vj s. : and all my landes [in] Barton, nowe in the holdyng of John Person, and gyffyth x s. viij d. To my sonne Michaell. for terme of his lyffe, my landes in Rychmond and Huddeswell, nowe in the holdyng of John Hogeson, and gyffyth by yere xvj s. : all my landes in Alburth off Fetham, and gyffyth by yere v s. : all my landes in Carleton in the holdyng off John Rome and Thomas Taylor, and gyffyth by yere xvij s. , and a cottage with th'appurtenances in Clyntes in the haldyng of John Anderson, and gyffyth by yere iij s. iiij d. To Humfray, landes & tenementes, for terme of his lyffe, that y^r, my landes in Bolome, in the haldyng of Penyman, & giffith by yere x s. : all my landes in Wolsyngham, in the holdyng of Sir Thomas Hall and John Eyre, & giffith by yere viij s. : all my landes in Barnyngham, in the holdyng of Thomas Nelson, & giffith by yere x s. , & xij s. yerly of a tenement in Marske nowe in the holdyng of George Smyth. To my sonne Christopher, for terme of his lyffe, my landes in Haukeswell, in the holdyng of Martyndall & on Scott, & giffith by yere xxiiij s. : all my landes in Staynton in Clyveland, late in the holdyng of one Barwyk & the pariche prest, & giffith by yere xij s. , & all my landes in Barnard-castell, late in the holdyng of a webster, and giffith by yere v s. Yff y^r fortune Elysabeth my wyffe to be with chyld it shall have for terme of liffe all my landes in Newcastle upon Tyne. To Elysabeth my wyffe halfe a more mere at Whitnowsyke in the wirkyng of James Atkynson, & halfe another more mere there in the wirkyng of Edmund Tod. To William my son a more mere at Coupperthwaite, which I bought of Thomas Metcalfe. To William my son and eyre all my led chest'nes, of burneledes, wortled, at my maner at Marake, to remayne to hym & hys eyrs for evere as yrlome, and all my farlehaldes in Arkylgarthdall, so that he in any wyse lett not ne make any interupeion un to my feoffes nor myn executurs in executyng of this my will or any parte theroff, ne make ne trouble ne vexacion to my wiff for her feoffement, joyntor or thirde, nor to any of his yonger brethere, of my suche landes as y have giffyn & bequest theym. I will that my feoffes perceyfe the revnues of the lordeschipe of Marske for iijj yeris to [raise] xl li. towards the maryage of my doughter Jane, &c. To every ilkon of my yonger men servants vj s. viij d. To ilke othere man servant vs. and ilke woman servant iij s. iiij d. My wyffe Elysabeth, my brother Sir Cuthbert & my broder Robed Conyers my executurs. These beyng witnesse Mr. David Johnson bachiler of canon, William Conyers my sonne & eyre, William Elson, gent., Sir Thomas Kyng, Sir William Darnwater chaplayne & others. Yeven at Yorke, the day & yere above saide, and signed with my sele. (Prob. apud Ebor. 21 Nov., 1505, & adm. to Robt. Conyers.)

1517. 29 March. Cuthbertus Conyers, archidiaconus Carliolensis et rector ecclesie de Rudby, suspicans diem mortis mee appropinquare—sep. in choro ecd. de Rudby. Volo quod 20l. disponantur die sepulture mee. Cantarie de Salkeld iijj li. ut capellanus ibidem oret pro anima mea et progenitorum meorum. Volo quod Robertus Eston, filius sororis mee Margerie de Richmond, ad exhibicionem suam et orandum

pro anima mea per unum annum habeat viij marcas. Volo quod curatus meus vel alius discretus presbiter habeat xvj marcas ad celebrandum in ecclesia de Rudby per duos annos integros. Ecclesie de Rudby iij li. vj s. viij d. pro vestimento emendo. Ad fabricam pontis fracti xx marcas allevandas ex viij^{ar}ietibus meis depascentibus apud Scarth. Willelmo Conyers de Merake arm. unum ciphum argenti cum signo Jhesu in profundo, cum secundo meo lecto, scilicet, cum ornamentis, et unum le garnes le vessell. Thomæ fratri ejusdem Willelmi iij li. vj s. viij d. cum uno pullo, et Johannes Conyers sorori eorumdem, x li. ad maritagium suum, solvendas ad manus mariti sui futuri ejusdem et nulli alio. Johanni fratri meo de Richmond vj li. xij s. iij d. ac filio suo Percivallo xl s. Sorori meæ Margeris de Richmond xl s. et Willelmo filio suo xl s. et unicuique alteri sororum mearum xx s. Priori et Conventui Carliolensi xl s. ad celebrandum pro anima mea. Magistro et fratribus Collegii de Graistok vj s. viij d. Henrico Conyers de Westlathes unum equum album moliter gradientem, quem emi de Willelmo Alderson et solitus sum equitare in persona propria, cum xx s. Johanni Conyers rectori de Browham et Roberto Eston omnes libros meos tam juris civilis quam canonici. Domine Annæ Conyers duos annulos aureos quos habet. Christofero Conyers, filio et heredi domini Willelmi Conyers militis, iij li. vj s. viij d. et optimum meum lectum cum ornamentis, ac magistro Willelmo Dacre filio et heredi domini Thomæ Dacre militis iij li. vj s. viij d. Ad fabricam unius pontis vocati Geslingmyerbrige x s. Roberto Eston meam nigram togam duplicatam cum le tawne sarcynet. Johannes Conyers frater meus, Mr. Johannes Conyers magister hospitalis prope Alverton, Willelmus Husband magister Collegii de Graistok, et dominus Egidius Turner, vicarius perpetuus de Dalton, executores—Dominus Willelmus Conyers, et dominus Thomas Dacre milites, supervisores. Datum apud Rudbe. (Pr. 16 June, 1517, apud Ebor.)

Jhesus. Jan. 2, 1531-2. Wm. Conyers of Marak, esquier,³⁰ to be buried in the church of Saynt Edmunde of Merake. Where my broder Richard Sygeswyk of Walb'n and others stand seased of x li. landes for performance of my will, my ex^{rs} to be seased of vij markes of it for vij yers to th' use of a preste to syng and prae for my soul, and the preste to be taken and admit by the discrecon of Eleanor my wyffe. Wher my wyff only of hir own gude mynde, kyndnes, and gude luffe she bereth to me and o^r childe, hath of her feoffment and threddes in Craven, at Patnall haulte, released ix li. to such uses as I shall declare for thelth of my sowle and the well of my childe, if Gode calle me to His mercye at this tyme, it shall go for v yers to the benefet and mariage of Margaret my doghter, and then for v yers to th' use of Kateryn my doghter. I will my wiff have the chose of all my bedyng, to have two bedes, and one of thre fiat boles, with vj silver spones. To my sone and heire my fermhold in Arkelgarth dail, called Poncherd, to kepe store apon, and the lesh of my leid mynes after vij years, and Orgate, and the chamer called the parlor lofte and a stanting cope, covered, parcell gillte, with the heirlomes, and a silver salte covered, with vj silver spones and a mes. of ground at Modersall, &c. To my sone James the parsonage of Merske which Sir John Weddalle hath covenanted to make a lawfull resignacion, and, if he mynd hyme therto, he shalle have xx li. towards his exhibicion. My broder Thomas. My sone Christofre. To my sone Robert the Peill

³⁰ This will is in the autograph of the testator, and is preserved among the muni-ments at Marske. The testator lived thirty years after this, and made a different disposition of his substance, which may be found in the Richmondshire Wills.

close, ij water mylnes, &c. Wher it is agreyd betwise Henr' Gyrdlynton & Randall his son & heyer & me for a mariage to be hadd bethwixe the said Randall & Crystyne my doughtyr, & I to pay xlii.—it to be keypd. To Anton Sympson of Heyllay park a more meire of grounde at Punsherd. To Akytill, a boye beyng with the vicare of Arclegarth daill, a fermhald in the Bowes.

I wish much that it were in my power to connect the writer of the following most remarkable document with the family at Marske. He was most proud, apparently, of the relationship, and it would give me much pleasure to make out the connecting link. No will can be more curious and striking, and it will be read, I am sure, with very great interest.

July 10, 1636. Roger Conyers of Richmond,³¹ in the countie of Yorke, laite of East Appleton, within the parrish of Cathericke, in the saido countie, manie years servante to the laite renowned King James and Prince Henrie of famous memorie (in extraordinarie), in whoes services and affairs by commission and otherwise often employed, wherin my loyaltie and service well approved to the good of the staite and this countrie commonwelth: being sonne and heire of John Conyers, laite of East Appleton afforesaid, Esqr., deceased, & intombed in All Hallowes Church, in Newe Castell upon Tyne, whoe was of the famelie and house of Maske, nighe Richmond, afforesaid, discended from the fyfte brother of William Lord Conyers, sometime of Hornebie in the said countie of Yorke, the first Lord Conyers, whoe married the

³¹ This will is written on one large sheet of coarse paper. The whole of it is in the testator's handwriting, and it gives us a perfect picture of the compiler.

He was, it will be observed, in great fear of the plague, and he probably fell a victim to his alarm, as he was buried at Richmond on the 19th of January, 1636-7, just six months after he sat down to make his will. He remembered, doubtless, all the previous visitations with which Richmond had been afflicted, and the news that the plague was again at Newcastle would work greatly upon the old man's fears. At Newcastle the plague made great havoc, and Mr. Jenison, the intruding vicar, wrote thereupon "Newcastle's call to her neighbour and sister townes and cities throughout the land to take warning by her sins and sorrows; whereunto is added, the number of them that died weekly in Newcastle and Gateside from May 6 to Dec. 31, 1636. London, 1637."

Conyers, it will be seen, mentions an intruder upon his paternal estate at East Appleton. That intruder was the well known author of Drunken Barnaby, a man of eccentric, although great, learning. We meet him here located in Richmondshire for the first time. Soon after this he took to himself a wife from East Appleton, a daughter of the house of Croft. He lies in the parish church of Catterick, where there is a monument to him and his adventurous but ill-fated son.

I give with this note some extracts from the wills of the father and brother of the testator, which are in the Registry at Durham.

May 26, 1619. John Conyers of Newcastle-uppon-Tyne, gent. I release unto my sonne Roger Conyers two bonds which he oweth me in satisfaction of his child's part. To my sons John, James, & Geo. Conyers, 140*l.* each. To my daurs. Cecilie wife of Thos. Husband, Dorothy Willies, Grace & Mary Conyers, 140*l.* each. To my dau. Ann Anderson, 80*l.* To my cosin, John Smelt, 10*l.* To Marie and Jane Metcalfe, daurs. of Rich^d M. a cupboard at Laiton. Son James ex^r. Sir Thos. Laiton of Sexhowe, kt., Ambrose Dudley of Chopwell, esq., Chr. Pepper of St. Martin's, & Edmond Richison, supervisors. *Codicil.* 9 Aug. Whereas his sonne in law Richard Metcalfe, of East Layton, owes him 357*l.*, for the love which I bear to him & Eliz., my dau., his wife, I forgive him 167*l.* and give 40*l.* to each of his children, Michael, Mary, and Jane Metcalfe. (Pr. 25 Feb. 1619-20.)

Inv. 23 Feb. Howshould stuff, 13*l.* One silver bowle & eight silver spoones, 3*l.* One baie meare & one dunn nagg, 6*l.* One cowe, 33*s.* 4*d.* Three corsettas with

dowghter of the Lord Dacers of the north : since which tow Lords Conyers, viz., Christofer Lord Conyers, whoe married the dowghter of the Earle of Westmerland, and John Lord Conyers his sonne, whoe married the dowghter of the Earle of Cumberland, whoe departed this life withoute anie yssue maile, whoes inheritance therebie discended to his three dowghters, of one of which Sir Conyer Darcie, knight, discended and came ; to whome a thirde parte of the said lands discended as heire to his said mother: (of w^{ch} relation maid in memorie of the nobillatie and worthines thereof) I, nowe, sicke in bodie, visitted with long sicknes and infirmitties of bodie, the stoone, and the gowte, being disabled in bodie to travell upon my necessarie occasions for my mantenance, yet of good and perfecte memorie, for that in this perilous tyme of plague and pestilence wherwith dyvers parts of this our realme of England ys nowe sore visitted, and especiallie the cittie of London and subberbes thereof, and the towne, burrowe, and subberbes of Newe Castell upon Tyne afforesaid, to w^{ch} wee are all noe less subjecte and remediles, but onelie by repentance to appeale to God for mercie to withdrawe his wrath frome them and us, w^{ch} I humblie beseeche God of his greates goodnes to grant. I, nowe being of the age of threescore and sixtene years, ordeyne and make this my last will and testamente in mannor and forme following.—First, I bequeth my soule into the hands of Almighty God, my Creator, and to Jhesus Christe my Redemor, and the Holie Gooste, my Consolacion and Comforter, the Wholie and Blissed Trenitie, to Whome be all honor and glorie ascribed for ever & everlastinglie ; by Whome and throughe Whome I trust assuredlie to enjoye eternall rest perpetuallie. Alsoe I render and committ my bodie to be buried & intomed in the churche or parishe churche yearde where yt shall please God to call mee to His mercie. ——— my loving wife Alice Conyers, by whoes industrie and greate paynes taking wee have, by God's providens, our mantenance & releife, my sole executrix—to her my burgage &c. in Pilgrim Street, in the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, laite the inheritance of Thomas Howey my brother in lawe, deceased, laite husbände of my sister Grace Conyers, also deceased. To my wife my messuage, the kilne house & garth in the towne of East Appleton, laite in the tenure of John Conyers my father, to hym gyven by Wm. Pepper, my grandfather, with Jane Pepper that was my mother, in franck marriage, being one of his dawghters, in the 3rd yeare of Qu. Eliz., of which my said father was seized for the space of sixtie yeares and more, and died thereof seizid, the said Jane his wife being departed this life longe before hym, which messuage is now in the wrongfull tenure of John Hall by coulour of demise from one Richard Brathwaite, whoes father purchased divers other landes of my father & me in East Appleton aforesaid, but the said mes. was especiallie excepted. I desier my said wife Alice as a legacie or bequest frome me to gyve twoe shillings and sixpence a peece amongst my most nedeful kinsfolke and frinds, as in remembrance of my love to them. I hereby desier my wellbeloved frends

pikes, 40s. One watch, 30s. One cote of plate with furniture, 20s. Two jackes, 5s. All his apparell & money remaining in his purse, 80l. One gould ringe, 20s. Debts upon specialties due to him, 1965l. 16s. Funerall expences, 35l. 6s. 8d.

Sep. 15, 1634. Thomas Conyers of Newcastle, gentleman. To the poore of par. of All Sts., 40s. To my brother John Conyers, 10l. and my best wearinge cloake. To my bro^r Roger Conyers, 5l., and to Alice his wife, 20s. My sisters Mary Stubbs, Eliz. Metcalfe, Dor. Willis, and Sisly Husband. My sister in law Sarah Conyers, 20s. To my honest friend Daniel Pusey, clarke, par. All Sts., 20s. To my kinde freind John Tomkins of Newcastle, gentleman, 5l.—he ex^r & residuary legatee. Inv. 27 Feb. 1634-5. Sum total 138l. 1s. 10d.

Mr. John Waistell, esqr., recorder of Richmond, Mr. Israel Feilding of Startforth, esqr., my nephewe, and Mr. Francis Nicholson of Downeham Parke, gent., to take the paynes to be supervisors of this my will, and as a token of remembrance of me I gyve to everie of them ten shillings. To my nephewe and Mrs. Jane Shaftoe his wife, either of them ten shillings, and to Ann Shaftoe their dowghter, ten shillings. To my sister Elizabeth Metcalf and her two dowghters fyve shillings, and to my sister Ciell Husband fyve shillings, and to my syster Marie Stubbes fyve shillings, and to my brother John Conyers six shillings, and to my sister Dorathie Willis dowghters, everie of them towe shillings sixpence. To Sir William Hutcheone, clerke, of Richmond, towe shillings sixpence. (Prov. 1 Mar., 1636-7, at Richmond)

In dorso, manu testatoris. The last will and testament of Roger Conyers, made the tenth day of Julie, 1636, in the tyme of y^e greate visitation of plague and pestilence att London and Newcastle upon Tyne, wherupon a generall & strait watche. Hard for anie to travell without a good certificate under the hand of good awethoritie.

We now come to a very interesting period in the history of Marske. There is a probability of the estate again descending to an heiress, and measures are taken for securing to her a husband. On Jan. 16, 1550-51, Wm. Conyers of Marske, sen., Esq., and his son, another William, to carry out the indentures of marriage which they had entered into on the 31st of October previous with George Conyers, Esq., of Easington in Cleveland, convey to Sir John Conyers, kt. Lord Conyers, Sir Chr. Metcalfe, kt., Chr. Lepton and Richard Whalley, Esqrs., Michael Wandesford, Thos. Gower, jun., James Gower, and Robert and Anthony Conyers, gentlemen, the manor of Marske and lands in Hawkswell, Barnardcastle, Bolam, Wolsingham, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne, on trust. And the following settlement of these estates³³ is made:—1. On Wm. Conyers, Esq., sen., for his life. 2. On Wm. Conyers, Esq., jun., his

³³ The estates at this time were numerous and valuable. They were the manors of Marske and Pathnall, lands, &c. in Clyntes, Bollerom, Carleton, Aldeburgh, Hawkswell, Horton in Craven, Newsam, Richmond, Hudswell, Staneton in Cleveland and Staynsbye. All this appears from an exemplification, under seal, made at the request of James Phillip, gent., of the Inquiaition post mortem Willelmi Conyers, 1 & 2 Ph. and Mary. Marske and Clints were held of Henry Lord Scrope by knight's service and were worth £30. per ann.

I now give a particular description and rental of the demesne lands at Marske, at the time of the marriage of the heiress of Conyers with Arthur Phillip, on the evidence of Rycharde Gyffordson, Allen Hawkyn, Thomas Helmesley, Rycharde Cotes, John Taylor, Edward Dent, Barnard Orton, George Pettye, Wilyam Todd, Thos. Atkynson, James Blades, Wilyam Dawson, Leond. Hagston, James Metcalf, Peter Thomson and Robert Rawe.

“Arable londs, 3 acres, 5*l.* by yere. Hall close cont. 8 acres, 26*s.* 8*d.* Atkynson field, cont. 14 acres, 40*s.* Prye field, cont. 20 acres, 50*s.* 4*d.* Rawse closes, cont. amonge them 22 acres, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Wraye wood, cont. 16 acres, 4*l.* Orgate closes, cont. 6*l.* acres, 30*s.* The Orchard and the garth adjoynng to the howse and one close callyd Longleyes, cont. 5 acres, 20*s.* The Parke and Hingyng banck spring, cont. 4 acres, Wraye wood, cont. 3 acres, Thycket spring, cont. 1 acre, the spring adjoynng to the fatt close, cont. 2 acres, the spring callyd Orgat spring, cont. 2 acres, the intack at Orgett, cont. 4 acres, 40*s.* Ha. . . orth hyll, cont. by estymacon 200 acres, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* One close of pasture callyd Fatt close, cont. 2*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* The myll there 4*l.* Summa, 37*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*”

son and heir-apparent. 3. On Joan Conyers, dau. and heir of Wm. Conyers, jun., and her heirs, and failing them, on Nicholas son and heir of George Conyers, Esq., of Easington, or Leonard his brother: but if either the father or the son have any farther male issue, the portion of the presumptive heiress is to be 340*l.*, a very handsome dowry.

It was evidently the wish of the Conyers's to marry the heiress of Marske to one of their own name and family. And it was a very natural desire. The intended bridegroom of the young lady was a distant cousin, descended likewise from the house of Hornby, and the son of the head of the family of Conyers of Bowlby, in the parish of Easington in Cleveland.

But there is many a slip between the cup and the lip. Before any farther arrangement was made, the owners of Marske, father and son, both die. The wardship of the heiress and the custody of her lands now pass away into the hands of the queen, out of the reach of her family, and a successful applicant springs up for them in the shape of one James Phillip of Brignall. He was a turbulent fellow, without either character or position, who had been an agent on the estates of Lord Scrope of Bolton, and had gained the ear of his master, it is said, by improper influences. Under the shelter of that potent name he had pushed successfully his own fortunes, but, after the fashion of all unscrupulous men, by the most unfair means, stripping and plundering the estates over which he was steward, ousting tenants from their leases, forcing loans which he never intended to repay, litigious and quarrelsome.

But there is a little diablerie connected with him. In the latter part of the last century two tablets of lead were discovered on Gatherley moor. On the one side were scrawled magical signs and imprecations against James Phillip, John, Chr. and Thos. his sons, and all their kith and kin, that beggary should be their lot; that they should flee Richmondshire, and that nothing which they took in hand should prosper. On the other side, in a tabular form, were rows of figures which if summed up diagonally, horizontally, or perpendicularly, made up the mystic number of 369. Some have thought that these tablets were forgeries; but, let me ask, what possible reason could there be for forging them.³³ It is far more likely that they were made by some

³³ These tablets are said to have been found by Wm. Hawksworth, Esq., in a tumulus on Gatherley moor, the very place where you would expect to find them. They were noticed, first, in the Gentleman's Magazine, and a long account of them, with engravings, may be found in Clarkson's Richmond, and Whitaker's Richmondshire. From the circumstance of the names J. Phillip being scrawled at the bottom of one of the tablets, it has been thought that he was the maker of them. It is far more likely that they are the names not of the maker, but of the intended victim.

poor victim of James Phillip's malice; for, as Avery Uvedale of Marrick says in his complaint against him, "his extorcione is almost cryede owt apou in everye poore widdowe's mowthe," and he "soo vexithe many poore menne with proces and suits in the lawe that theye be utterly undoone and almost readye to goo abowt in the cuntrye on begging w^t staff and pouuke." We can easily imagine a party of the sufferers gathering together on the lonely moor of Gatherley in the stillness of the night, tracing the magic circle and muttering strange words. The leaden tablets are the laminæ on which their wishes were inscribed, summoning the aid of the powers of evil.

Nunc, nunc adeste; nunc in hostiles domos
Iram atque numen vertite.

And strange to say, by a remarkable coincidence, a curse seems to have fallen upon the Phillips. The generation that witnessed their rise witnessed their fall, and, now there is not a Phillip in the whole of Richmondshire.

But it is gravely stated that James Phillip was himself conversant with those arts of which his adversaries availed themselves. Avery Uvedale says of him that he "is a man suspectide to bee by common rumor a practiser with arte magicke, for the rumor goethe that his brother was taken in the tyme of King Henrye the eight for conjuring in the cowrte and working w^t a familiar, with whom this James Phillippe then being in the cowrte fledde, as the rumor goeth, by leaping down owt of a windowe, and afterwardes came to the service of the olde lorde Scroope, whom by rumor hee so enchantide that he gett siche substance of landes and goodes w^{ch} hathe browght him from the state of a yeoman man almost to presume with a jentilman, and to be his fellowe, yea, rather, his better."³⁴

It was into this man's hands, probably through the mediation of Lord Scroope, that the heiress of Marske came, and, of course, he never thought of fulfilling the intention which her father and grandfather had of marrying her to her cousin. He seems to have married her at once to Arthur Phillip, his second son. Upon this a violent contention arose between him and George Conyers of Easington, who, to say the least, had been very hardly used. There were forcible entries upon Marske,³⁵

³⁴ This extract is taken from a bill of complaint which was preferred against James Phillip by Avery Uvedale of Marrick. It was printed in the fifth volume of the *Collectanea Topographica* among other excerpts from the Marrick papers which were prepared by the late Mr. Thomas Stapleton. Uvedale had a quarrel with Phillip.

³⁵ George Conyers and Nicholas his son received many of the rents and took fines from the tenants. This, however, lasted for a very short time.

frays throughout the whole dale between the partizans of the two claimants, and, one occasion, Phillip had a quarrel "against certaine of Mr. Conier's servants in Marske chirche for sitting in a stall, where-pon hadde like to have beene greate manslaughter." Phillip, how-ever, was successful. On Sep. 1, 1558, he got a general acquittance from Catherine Conyers, the mother of his daughter-in-law, who thenceforward took his side most vigorously. On the 26th of May, 1560, the queen mentions in a letter that a petition has been preferred by George Conyers in the Court of Requests against Catherine Conyers. She had thrown him into the Marshalsea on a plea of trespass, and for a debt of 400*l.*, a sum which, as he states, he paid to divers persons on account of the said William, her husband. He got out of prison, and on the 3rd of Dec. in the same year, Robert Rokeby, of Lincoln's Inn, gent., receives in his behalf the sum of 60*l.* which James Phillip had paid him, by force of an award. It is probable, therefore, that the question was compromised, after several years of wrangling and contention. Conyers, in spite of all his troubles, died in affluent circumstances in 1568; and both his sons, one of whom was a minor when his father died, made alliances with the family of Beckwith.

The following pedigree will give my readers some account of the new owners of Marske. There was a family of Phillip at Morton Tyne-mouth, co. Durham, but I cannot connect it with that at Marske, although there is, probably, some relationship. The arms of the Phillips of Brignall are said³⁶ to be az. three sparrows closed, proper, but on a silver chalice in the church at Rokeby a somewhat different coat is ascribed to them. The blazon I cannot give, but the bearings are, between a chevron charged with three flowers (roses?) three sparrows. "*Philip* was the usual name for a tame sparrow. '*Philip! Sparrow* James,' King John, Act 1." (Surtees' Durham, iv. 24.) The Phillips formed quite a clan in the parish of Brignall, and any extensive account of them will properly come under that parish.

Henry Phillip of Brignall, said in the Visitation of 1575, to be a son of Ralph Phillip of Brignall.

1. Charles Phillip of Brignall. Will dated 19 Aug., 1577, and proved at Richmond, 22 Oct., "to be buried in the parishes church of Brignall."	=	Anne dau. Ralph Bainbridge of Bolton, ment ^d by her husband	2. James Phillip of Brignall: an agent under the	=	Alice, dau. of Ralph Bainbridge of Bolton.
---	---	--	--	---	--

³⁶ According to Clarkson a different coat was granted to James Phillip of Brignall, by Wm. Flower, Norroy, in 1561, viz., "three falcons arg., beaked and belled or; crest on a wreath, a demi-horse rampant, holding in his mouth a broken spear, broken in two, all argent." My father and Mr. Surtees gave him the simpler bearing of the sparrows.

<u>Issue of Charles and Anne Phillip.</u>		<u>Issue of James and Alice Phillip.</u> fam. of Scrope	
George Phillip, ment ^d by his father & his bro.	John Phillip, ment ^d by his father: of Brignall. Buried there 10 July, 1619. Will dated Sep. 18, 1614.	Margaret dau. . . . Hatching-son.	of Bolton. Bailiff of the queen's woods at Grinton: a chantry comm ^r for Richmondshire 3 Eliz. 11 Mar. 3 Eliz., "Henry Scrope, kt., Lord Scrope of Boltonne, appoints James Phillip of Brignell, gentleman, to veue, set furth, bargayne and sell my woods and underwoods in my maners of Eglington and Stanton, co. York, Essington, co. Notts. and Eston, co. Lincoln." Will dated Feb. 7, 1582-3, "being of auncient years and craysed in bodie—to be buried at Brignell."
Cuthbert Phillip, ment ^d by his father.			
Agnes, } ment ^d 1577.			
Alice, }			
William Phillip, a minor 1614.	Margery. Mary.		

1. John Phillip of Brignall, resid ^r . legatee to his father, who leaves him his household stuff at Brignall & his lease of the manor and park there under Henry Lord Scrope.	Eleanor, dau. and heiress of Edward Huds-well. July 3, 5 Eliz., she & her husband convey Marske to Ric. Becke & John Story, to have a fine made which is done on 31 Jan. 1564-5.	1. Joan dau. of Wm Conyers, Esq, of Marske. July 3, 5 Eliz., she & her husband convey Marske to Ric. Becke & John Story, to have a fine made which is done on 31 Jan. 1564-5.	2. Arthur Phillip of Brignall, gen. of Marske, jure ux. May 8, 4 Eliz., the queen grnts. him a lease of the ten ^t . in Marske late belonging to the Nunnery of Marsrick, late in occ. of Wm. Conyers, Esq., for 13s. 4d. per ann. Sells Marske. 1597, October 26, Mr. Arthur Phillip (quondam Lord of the manor of Marske) buried.	2. Bridget, 3rd=3. Elizabeth dau. of Nicholas Leyborne mentioned of Cunswick, with her Westmerland, husb. in Esq. Admin. the mar. art ^{es} . of 14 Mar. 1575, to her husbn ^d , to the Phillip. use of her dau.
--	--	---	---	--

3. Henry Phillip, ment^d in the Visitation.
 4. Christopher Phillip.
 5. Thomas Phillip: to these three sons their father leaves annuities of 6l. 13s. 4d. for 70 years out of Brignall.

1. Agnes, said in the Baronetage to have been an heiress, and to have mar. Ralph Rokeby who quarter the arms of Phillip, *qu.* Robinson the ancestor of the Robinsons of *qu.*

Dorothy, whom her father desires her brother John to keep with meat, clothing, &c., for 70 years as "he would his own daughter."

Jane, ment^d in the Visitation. Grace, ment^d by her father, and left as Dorothy. Eleanor, to whom her father leaves 100 marks.

1. Jane, dau. of Francis Tunstall of Scargill, Esq.	Francis Phillip eldest son and heir: joins his father in the sale of the estate. Marr. covenants with Jane	2. Elizabeth, dau. Welden mar. at Richmond Feb. 8, 1596-7.	William Phillip, joins his father & bror. in the sale of the estate. <i>Qu.</i> of Lincoln's Inn. Marske was charged with 100l. to him
---	--	--	--

Tunstall, sealed Dec. 8, 25 Eliz., and on the 12th, to perform them, Arthur Phillip conveys Marske to Richard Myddleton of Myddleton hall, Westmerland, Francis Tunstall of Awclif, co. Lancaster, gen., and John and Christopher Phillip of Brignall, gen. He was of Lincoln's Inn, and was an eminent lawyer and conveyancer.

John Phillip, a minor in 1597; to have 50l. from the estate.
 James and Henry Phillip, minors, 1597; each to have 30l. from the estate.
 Mary and Alice Phillip, each to receive 40l. from Marske.
 Anne, Katherine, Lucy, and Bridget Phillip, each to rece. 30l. Cath. mar. Wm. Corbet.
 Some of these children are, perhaps, by the third wife.

William Phillip, said by Clarkson to have been his son, but *qu.*

Jane Phillip, according to Dugdale, married John Pearson of, in Cleveland, and their son Thomas Pearson of Harpham, gent., married Margaret, daughter and sole heir of . . . Phillip of Marske, and widow of . . . Salvin of Newbiggin.

Between 1626 and 1634 the Huttons leased a farm in Marake, at the rent of 30*s.* per ann. to Thomas Phillips. On 4 Apr. 1638, Matthew Hutton, Esq., leases to Thos. Phillips of Marake, the younger, the farme lately occupied by Thomas Phillips his father. 1640, Apr. 14, Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Thomas Phillips, the younger, bp. 1640, Dec., Mr. Thomas Phillips, bur.—*Marske Register*. 1634, May 11, Catherine Corbet, wife of William Corbet, and daughter of Arthur Phillips, once lord of this town, buried. On 1 Jan., 5 Jac., Sir Timothy Hutton leases to William Corbett of Marake, Katherine his wife, and Hutton Corbett his son, "the seate and soyle of the laite decayed leade mynes or smeltinge houses in the territories of Marsk, laite in tenure of Richard Wyllance of Richmond, deceased."

Jan. 26, 1573-4. William Claypham, of Marske, gentleman—"Wheras I have bene brought up frome my tender age to this stayt I am now in at the onely cost and charges of my most deare frendes Mrs. Katheryne Conyers, layt wife and executrix of William Conyers of Marske, esquire, and also of James Phillip of Marske, aforesaydd, gentleman, and nowe am desirus of my owne mynde to drawe to sarvis in the southe partes in hope of better maintenance of my leavings, by God's grace, and thereunto onely set furthe in money and apparill by my sayd deare frendes," he gives them a general acquittance.

Avery Uvedale, in his complaint against James Phillip, says that he injured the property and encroached upon the rights of the heiress by letting it out in leases. And there is evidence to prove that he did so.³⁷ I do not think that Arthur Phillip had much to do with Marske before his father died, and he would then receive it, in all probability, overburdened with encumbrances, which his large family would not allow him to diminish. We cannot wonder, therefore, that he soon fell into difficulties: Clints was the first portion of his estate that he sold, and Marske soon followed it. It passed away to the family of Hutton.

The Huttons obtained a footing in the neighbourhood by the purchase of the estate of Marrick, which was sold to them in 1592 by Richard Brackenbury, Esq., of Sellaby, a county of Durham man. They would, therefore, be eager to secure the adjoining property of Marske when there was a chance of its being sold. On the 7th of March, 39th Eliz., Arthur Phillip of Marske, Esq., and Francis Phillip his son and heir-apparent, Talbott Bowes of Richmond, Esq., and Anth. Besson of Graie's Inn, gent., sell the demesne of Marske for 3,000*l.* to Timothy Hutton, Esq. On the 27th of the same month, the town and manor are conveyed at the request of Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York, to his

³⁷ A lease of the parsonage of Marske has been already noticed. On Apr. 8, 1589, Arthur and Francis Phillip, grant a lease of the leadmines, &c., in the lordship of Marske, to Cuthbert Buckle, alderman of London, who leases them on the 18th of June to Richard Willance, Arthur Hutchinson, and Marm. Pearson of Richmond, and they, on Aug. 18, grant them back again to the Phillips. On June 18, 1589, Buckle leases to Willance, Hutchinson, and Pearson, the mill and certain closes in Marske. Mar. 5, 1588-9. A lease of Orgate to the Phillips, for life, from the Queen: this was claimed by Sir Timothy Hutton. There is a letter about this lease in the Hutton Correspondence, p. 162.



sons-in-law Richard Remington of Lockington, clerk, and Wm. Gee of Beverley, Esq.; and on the same day in the following year, in consideration of the sum of 1,600*l.* already paid, Francis Phillip of Marske, Esq., covenants to the archbishop to free the property from all those payments to his brothers and sisters with which the estate was charged by himself and his father on the 30th of Sept. previous. On the 7th of Oct., 1601, Remington and Gee convey the manor, at the request of the archbishop to Timothy Hutton, Esq., the archbishop's eldest son.

In the family of Hutton the estate has ever since continued, and I shall now bring before my readers several members of that family who have distinguished themselves at home or abroad.

The founder of the family and the purchaser of the estate was Matthew Hutton, Lord Archbishop of York. As I shall have an opportunity, before long, of going fully into the history of his life, I shall, on the present occasion, give only a summary of it: more than this is unnecessary, as the archbishop merely purchased Marske for his eldest son, and he, therefore, ought properly to be considered as the head of the house of Hutton of Marske.

Matthew Hutton, archbishop of York, was born about the year 1525 at Priest-Hutton, a small Lancashire village in the parish of Warton. His parentage, although perhaps humble, was at all events respectable, and there is no foundation whatever for the absurd accounts of it which were afterwards circulated. Lancashire is the nurse of clever men, and Hutton is one of the very many who have built up her fame. He was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1546, being then, as some say, 17, and he pursued his studies there with such success that, in 1557, he was made a Fellow of his college. In 1561, he became Lady Margaret's Professor, and in the following year he succeeded to the Mastership of Pembroke Hall, Ridley's College, and the Regius Professorship of Divinity: for these honours he was mainly indebted, I believe, to the affectionate regard of Grindall, whose chaplain and familiar friend he was.

In addition to these preferments he had the rectories of Boxworth, near Cambridge, and Settrington and Leeke in Yorkshire, and stalls at St. Paul's, Westminster Abbey, Ely, York, and Southwell. On June 3, 1561, he was selected by the vice-chancellor of Cambridge to be one of the twelve preachers to be yearly chosen by the University with the queen's permission.

In 1564, Queen Elizabeth paid a visit to Cambridge, and Hutton kept the Divinity Act before her majesty with so much ability and learning, that his promotion to still higher honours became almost certain. In 1567, he was advanced to the Deanery of York, an onerous

and honourable office. There he distinguished himself by the zeal with which he opposed the encroachments of Archbishop Sandys, and by the excellence of his preaching. In 1589, he was promoted to the wealthy see of Durham, which he left for the archiepiscopal chair at York in 1594-5, although he was somewhat unwilling to leave the "deeper manger" even for "the higher rack." In 1596, on the death of the pious earl of Huntingdon, he became President of the Council in the North. He died at Bishopthorpe on the 16th of January, 1605-6, and was interred in York Minster, under a handsome monument, which has been renovated, a short time since, by his descendant.

It is most pleasing to find him spoken of with much respect by his contemporaries, whether they were friends or foes. A Jesuit commends him for his knowledge of the Fathers. Dr. Haddon speaking of his debating powers at Cambridge says of him "*mihi vehementer satisfacit, usque eo, vix ut aliquid audiverim melius.*" The Fellows of Pembroke Hall when he gave up the Mastership speak of him as being "very dear to them, for his notable learning, holiness of life, and great love to them." The grave and venerable Burghley, than whom there was no better judge of character, tells his son that "he was a person of great sufficiency and as well approved in that chardge (the archbishoprick) as any prelat in England." And long after his decease the voice of praise was not silent. Fuller the historian says "he was a learned prelate, lived a pious man, and left a precious memory." The industrious and excellent Thoresby tells us that "he wore the mitre to a good old age, having adorned it with all episcopal accomplishments and Christian graces;" and Mickleton, our own Durham antiquary, says of him "*Valde fuit literatus et optime lectus et exercitatus in antiquis patribus, magnus disputans et predicator excellentissimus.*"

In his religious views Hutton was strongly tinged with Puritanism. He held somewhat extreme opinions on the questions of predestination, reprobation, and orders. He was, also, opposed to any alteration in the dress of the clergy. The well known letter which he wrote to Lord Cranborne shortly before his death has been too severely criticised: the censurer must not forget the old age of the writer, and his great piety and goodness. The position of a bishop in those days was far more difficult than it is now. The great controversy between the two religious parties was then at its height; and the supervision of a jealous and exacting sovereign made it by no means easy for a prelate to do his duty. But it must be said for Hutton that he did not flinch from his duty. As Dean of York, he manfully opposed Archbishop Sandys in

his attempts to control the Chapter: he was bold enough, on one occasion, to thunder into the ears of the queen the duty of selecting her successor on the throne; and, on another occasion, he ventured to plead for the life of Margaret Neville, the poor suffering daughter of the fallen house of Westmerland. He did not forget, also, the places where he had drunk in those vast stores of learning which had been so useful to him. He founded a free school and a hospital at Warton in 1594, and to Trinity College he gave one hundred marks. He was also a kind patron to needy scholars and his poorer kinsmen,³⁸ and many charitable bequests will be found in his will.

³⁸ Archbishop Hutton was a very kind friend to his kinsmen. The families of Hutton of Houghton-le-Spring, Haughton-le-Skerne, & Barnardcastle, owe their prosperity to him. A pedigree of the Huttons of Houghton may be found in Surtees. The following notices of persons who bore the name, and, perhaps, shared the blood, of the archbishop will be read with interest.

From the Huttons of Haughton the Huttons of Sowber Hill profess to descend.

Robert Hutton, the archbishop's brother; rector of Haughton-le-Skerne. Will dated 27 Dec. 1610, pr. 9 Jan., "to be buried in quyer at Haughton, neere my wyves stalle, under the blew stone in the east ende of the church." Inq. p. m. (3 Surtees, 345.)	Anne, daur. ment ^d by her husband: made her will at St. Hellen's, Auckland, 13 May, 1624.
---	--

Thomas Hutton, son and heir, aged . . . at his father's inquisition: had Skerningham. Archbp. Hutton leaves him 20l.	Matthew Hutton of Bishop Auckland, gent., ex ^r to his father. Will dated 11 Dec. 1623, prov. 8th Jan.: buried at St. Andrew's.	Anne ment ^d . by her husb ^d .	Samuel Hutton ex ^r to his father & mother. Prebendary of Ulleskelf at York, 1603-1629. Admin. granted 3 Apr. 1629, to William Hutton of Kirkby Malzard	Elizabeth dau. of Edw. Barnes of Soham, co. Cambridge. 29 July 1598, Timoth ^y Hutton of Marske, Esq., grants her an ann ^y of 20l. and he ment ^d her in his will.	Marm. Hutton, ex ^r to his father & ment ^d by his mother. He was in the service of Archbp. Hutton who on 12 Nov. 1596, grants ^d him lease of lands at Otley — renewed 21 Oct. 1601 — for 21 years. Anne, ment ^d by her parents, mar. John Vaux, curate of St. Hellen's, Auckland, 1616-33.
--	---	---	---	---	---

Timothy Hutton, mentioned by his grandfather and grandmother. In 1629 Sir Timothy Hutton, leaves to him, being his godson, 14l. per annum, for 7 years "if he doe behave himselfe well and continue soe longe att Cambridge." 1636. 20 Mar. general acq. from Timothy Hutton of Marske, Esq. Witness, Tobias Hutton.	Thomas Hutton, ment ^d by his grandfather and grandmother.	Toby Hutton, mentioned by her grandfather and grandmother, mar. dau. Thomas Hawksley. Cf. Hutton Corr. Bap. at Belfrey church, York, May 14, 1616.
--	--	--

"May 13, 1624. Anne Hutton of St. Hellen, Awckland. My son Marm. Hutton has had the profit of my house without making me accompt: I release him of all such reckonings & he to clame no more of my goods, but if hereafter in my lifytyme he shall reforme himselfe of his vaine expence, I may be moved to alter this will. To the poore of Haughton 20s., because I had my living among them, & 20s. more toward the making of a dynner for me to the neighbors there, & the bells to be rung for a

For a man of his learning the archbishop wrote but little. He printed a sermon which he preached at York in 1579 before the Earl of Huntingdon. Thoresby had a copy of it in his museum and mentions it as a

farewell. To my dau.-in-law Elisabeth Hutton, a double duckett & a gold ring which lyes in a boxe in my little truncke."

Her children, through their folly and extravagance, seem to have caused some trouble and annoyance to their cousins at Marake. Vaux made himself notorious in after years, by dabbling in magic and selling almanacks and strange books at the altar of his church at St. Hellen's, Auckland. It has been thought that Luke Hutton, the highwayman, was a son of the rector of Haughton, or, at all events, of his namesake who was a prebendary of Durham. Sir John Harrington boldly asserts that he was a son of the archbishop, but this is certainly untrue, and I have never seen the slightest evidence to connect him in any way with that prelate's family. There is an old ballad of 22 stanzas called Luke Hutton's Lamentation. A verse or two will suffice as a specimen. It is now excessively rare.

I am a poor prisoner condemned to die,
 Ah woe is me, woe is me for my great folly!
 Fast fettered in irons in place where I lye;
 Be warned, young wantons, hemp passeth green holly.
 My parents were of good degree,
 By whom I would not ruled be;
 Lord Jesus receive me, with mercy relieve me!
 Receive, O sweet Saviour, my spirit unto thee.

Upon St. Luke's day was I born;
 Ah, woe! &c,
 Who want of grace hath made me to scorn;
 Be warned, &c.
 In honour of my birthday then,
 I rob'd in bravery nineteen men.
 Lord Jesus, &c.

Nor must we forget John Hutton, rector of Gateshead from 1595 to 1612. I cannot but think that he was a kinsman of the archbishop. Some of my Newcastle readers will thank me for giving them some extracts from his will and inventory. The inventory is full of curious words and is singularly interesting.

Feb. 20, 1611-12. John Hutton, parson of Gatesheade. To be bur. in the parish of Gateshead. To my wife Florence (w^{ch} she gave me for a token) 5*l.* in gould, & two gownes, two kirtles, two petticotes & a velvet hatt which I bought for my wife Besse & the syde saddle, etc. which I bought last at London. To my sister Margaret Blackburne one little peece of East Countrey plate. To my sonn Henrie Farniside, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* To James Farniside a (new) m^r of art^s hood & 40*s.* To Edward Miller, my sister's daughter's son, 10*l.* To Jacob Farniside, Edwyne Nicholson, & Wm. Cooke, my wives children, & everie one of there wyves, a Frenche crowne a peece for a token. To Thos. Cuthbert, notarie publique, a French crowne. The rest to my wife & James Cole of Newcastle. To Jaine, wife of Nich. Cole & Eliz. wife of Wm. Rand, either of them a booke, th'one called Learne to Lyve, and th'other, Learne to Dye.

INV. MAR. 23, 1611.—*In the Hall.* One iron chymney, one poor, one paire of tonges, one paire of shorte rackes, one little reckoncrooke, two (*blank*) and a crosse barr, 30*s.* One wayneskott table and one shorte forme, 30*s.* Foure buffett stooles, 4*s.* One longsettell bedd, 10*s.* One wayneskott chaire, 6*s.* Two turned work chaires, 4*s.* One long table, one old forme, and one longsettell forme, 33*s.* 4*d.* One cobbord, 30*s.* One livery cubart, 16*s.* Two little wroughte stooles, 2*s.* One paire of playing tables, 2*s.* One knave for a basing, 12*d.* Sixe thrumed quishons, 12*s.*, fyve little greene quishons, 2*s.* 6*d.* One ould carpitt of tapstree worke, 10*s.* One ould greene carpitt cloth, 3*s.* One ould dresser cloth, 12*d.* Two hand skrenes & two brushe,

great curiosity. I have never seen it. He also wrote a short treatise on Election, Predestination, and Reprobation, which he sent to Archbishop Whitgift. This was printed in octavo in 1613, and there is a copy of

3s. 4d. Two old painted quishons and a freing, 2s. viii glasses, two judges, & a wood frayne, 5s. A paire of garding sheares, 16d. One spicel, one spice box & a standish, 10s. A French rapperstaff and a pattell staff, iij s. One hanging brasse candlestick, xij d. One clock with furniture belonging unto it, liij s. iiij d., ix pounds of harden yearne, iiij s. One two-handed sword and two halberts, viij s. One suit of armor, two steale capes and a buckler, xxxiiij s. iiij d. xi pictures and skutchons in fraymes, xj s. A paire of virginalls, xxvjs. viij d. *In the buttery.* Three pye plates and a custard coffin, iiij s. Seaven old bankcating dishes and two old sawsers, iij s. iiij d. Sixe newe pottingers, ijs. vj d., xiiij newe bankcating dishes, viij s. ij d. xij flower potts, iiij s. One possett cup & a cawdell cup, ijs. vj d. Three aquavita bottles, iij s. A perry pann, a graite, and a wood pye print, xx d. A dozen chese trinchers, xij d. Two old cloth baskets, xij d. Three howse shelves, xij d. One gantree, xvi d., &c. *In the kitching.* A tapp stone, v s. An appell iron, xij d. A paire of snufflers, xij d. One water soa, xij d. A wodd bracke with a tong, ijs. &c. *In the west parlor.* A litle chymney, iiij s. A paire of belles, x d. A still and a pann for it, ijs. vi d. A hurle bedd, iij s. Sixe tapstree work quishons, xx s. Two mappes, iij s. &c. *In the east parlor.* A caff bedd, ijs. vj d. Straking sheetes—Two long straking table clothes, iiij s. Fyve streakin towells, 2s. 6d. Two hatt casses, 12d. One old sword, 2s. 6d. &c. *In the chamber.* A velvett quishon, 20s. Three mapps, 10s. Fyve courtings, a paire of renalance & 3 courting rods, 20s. A locking glasse, 2s. 6d. *In the garrett.* One stuphe gowne faced with velvett, 5l. One old stuphe gowne & one old carsey gowne, 40s. A corner cap and a hood, 20s. A litle hood, 6s. 8d. A velvett capp & a carsenit tippitt, 10s. Two hatts with syp' bands, 16s. A ryding clock, 20s. A taffettie cott, 13s. 4d. A cearesey cott & britchcs, 33s. 4d. A cearesey cott and iij old cotes, 20s. Three paire of britchcs, 20s. Two stuphe dubletts, 13s. 4d. A read waystcoote, 3s. 4d. Two paire of Jarsey stockings, 10s. Two paire of carsey stockings, v s. A leather girdell, 6d. A muf, ij paire of gloves, a paire of mittons, 4s. Fyve rust bands, 16s. 8d. iiij lynn sheets, 26s. 8d. iiij paire of hand-cuffes, 3s. 4d. Two wroughte nighte cappes, vjs. viij d. Two night kurtchers, 2s. iiij hand kurtchers, 3s. Three paire lyne hose, 2s. Two ymbrodered quishons, 16s., xvij paire of lynn sheetes, 8l. 2s. &c. *In a litle chamber.* A daugh sheete, 12d. *In the corne loft.* A greate skreane, 12d. *In a litle roome.* Fyve litle drye tubbs, 15d. Fyve old mugs, 10d. A plat water pott for a gardin, 20d. A paire of litle scales & weights, 5s. 8d. An iron hammer, 12d. Two heckles, 4s. A taffettie gowne, a kearesey gowne, two kirtells, two petticotes, a velvett hatt, a ryding saddle with furniture belonging to a woman, 18l. *In the studdie.* Inprimis, iij guilded cupps & a cover weighing xxij ounces, duble guilt, att v s. viij d. per ounce, is 6l. 4s. 8d. Item, a rumer cupp weighing 3 oz. and $\frac{3}{4}$, att 6s. per oz., is 18s. 9d. A salte weying x oz., att v s. per oz., 50s. A dozen spounes of silver weying xvij oz. & a $\frac{1}{2}$, att 5s. per oz., 4l. 6s. 3d. A beaker weying viij oz. & a $\frac{1}{2}$, att v s. per oz., 42s. 6d. Three white cupps weying xxiiij oz. & a $\frac{1}{2}$, att vs. per oz. is 6l. 2s. 6d. A guilded picture, 4d. A brushe & a rubber, 2s. A voyding baskett, 3s., two hand staves, 2s., two linke, 6d. A paire of pincers & other iron implem^{ts}, & two peeces of lead, 4s. A pock mantua, 2s. A cap caise, 18d. A standish, 18d. A paire seasers & a hinging lock, 4d. A howe, vj arrowes, three shearing hookes, a pece of a bras candlestick, a batle axe & a litle staf, 2s. A glase botle in the parlor, 4d. *Goods oute of the house.* xxxvj firr spars & a horse heck, 13s. 4d. Fyve firr buntings, 8s. xij fother of slates, 30s. Two leaders, 2s. iij swin trowes, 2s. 6d. Bookes in the studie, 60l. Debtes, 10l. 7s. 10d. In money & gould, 30l. In his purse, 16s.

The rector of Barningham near Richmond, must also be mentioned.

Dec. 17, 1639. Thomas Hutton, parson of Barningham. . . . For my dau. Eliz., I did give her in marriage 400l., therefore he cannot require any more at my handes, having delt so bountifullie with him. For my dau. Marie Slinger, I did paie for her lease of Little Hutton, taken in the name of Francis Slingher her late husband

it in the York Library.³⁹ There are some of his letters among the Lansdowne MSS. in the British Museum and others have been printed by the ecclesiastical biographers and historians. There is still at Marske a great portion of his correspondence, which has been given to the world by the Surtees Society. The same volume which contains the letters gives many notices of the archbishop and his family, and among them is a short history of the Huttons drawn up by Dr. Ducarell, the chaplain and admirer of another Matthew Hutton, who, more exalted than his ancestor, was raised from the chair of Paulinus to that of Augustine.

In the husbanding of his estate the archbishop was a careful and a thrifty man. Two of his sons received the honour of knighthood. He married his eldest son, Sir Timothy, to a daughter of Sir George Bowes, and gave him, together with other property, the estates of Marske and Marrick. Sir Thomas Hutton, his second son, became the owner of Poppleton, near York, and married a daughter of Sir John Bennet, then a distinguished advocate in the court at York, who afterwards rose into painful notoriety. All his daughters were well allied and amply dowered. And to several members of his family he granted leases of his episcopal

to Mr. Wm. Pudsais, together with arrearage unpaid in the tyme of Henry Slinger his father. To my sonne in lawe Edw. Harrison, I did promise to give him in marriage with my dau. Beatrix, 300*l*.—she to have 20*l*. per ann. out of the land at Grinton; & whereas it was reported by his frendes that he did paie for his table, I protest to my knowledg I never had anything; I had of him one cow & a hogg swyne, for which he had the tythe of Myllhill three yeares at 30*s*. per ann. And this I have done to stopp the mouthes of slanderous persons & to maikē vertue & peace amongst my owne children. To my dou. Elynyer the trunck y^t was her brothers. Res. to Eliz. Wood, Marie Slinger, & Beatrix Harrison, they ex^{ra}. Math. Hutton, Esq. & Mr. Fr. Appleby, supervisors.

In the parish register of Barningham are the following notices of his family. 1598. July 25. Eliz. dau. Tho. Hutton, parson of Barningham, bp. 1699. Sep. 18. Geo. Alderson and Alice Hutton, mar. 1600. May 18. Timothie, the son of Thos. Hutton, parson of Barningham, bp. 1602. Aug. 3. Mary, dau. do., bp. 1604. Nov. 30. Betteris, dau. do., bp. 1611. June 10. An, wife of do, bur. 1625. Nov. 29. Wm. Woodd, parson of Great Ottrings, and Eliz. Hutton, dau. Thos. Hutton, parson, mar. 1628. May 25. Edwarde Harrison and Beatrix Hutton, mar.

Timothy Hutton, whose baptism has just been given, distinguished himself a little. I found some extracts from his will among the Baker MSS. in the University Library at Cambridge.

June 18, 1638. Timothy Hutton, S.T.B., Fellow of St. John's, Cambridge. To the Mr. and Senior Fellows of St. John's for books for the library, the income of his chamber being 20*l*. 16*s*. To the poore of Chelsworth in Suffolk, where he was parson, 40*s*. To the poore of the parish of Barningham, six miles from Richmond (where he was born), 50*s*. To Matthew Hutton, Esq. and Richard Hutton of Popleton, Esq., 20*s*. each for a ring. Pr. 3 Oct. 1638.

³⁹ *Brevis et dilucida explicatio varæ certæ et consolationis plenæ doctrinæ de electione, prædestinatione, ac reprobatione, auctore Matthæo Eboracensi Archiepiscopo, theologo eximio: cui accesserunt et aliorum clariss. theologorum inclytæ Cantabrigiensiæ Academiæ D.D. Estei, Somi, Chatertoni et Willeti, ejusdem argumenti scripta: necnon Lambethani articuli, etc. Impensis Henrici Laurentii, Amsterodamensis Librarii. An. MDCXIII. pp. 266, small 8vo.*

and archiepiscopal estates. His widow, a third wife, survived him for some years and ended her days in York.⁴⁰

There is little in the archbishop's will to attract our notice. The original probate is still preserved at Marske. He desires Dr. Goodwin, who had aided him in his attempts to convert the recusants, and whom he just promoted to the chancellorship in the Minster, to preach his funeral sermon, for which he is to have 10*l*. There are several charitable bequests and many gifts of money to friends and kinsmen. He mentions, also, a few of his books. To Philip Ford, rector of Nunburnholme and incumbent of the prebend of Stillington, which he lived long enough to lose in the Great Rebellion, he leaves a number of the Fathers, SS. Augustine, Jerome, Ambrose, Chrysostom, Gregory, Tertullian, Basil, Gregory Nazianzen, Clement of Alexandria and Rome, Justin Martyr, and Irenæus, together with such pieces as he has of other

⁴⁰ She was the daughter and heiress of Richard Scrope, Esq., and the widow of Martin son of Sir Martin Bowes. When she married the archbishop she had a goodly estate of her own. He made her a jointure of lands in Darton, and the lease of the tythes of Heaton, Storthwaite and Beilby. To this, in his last will, he made a farther addition; 50*l*. per ann. out of the manor of Hagthorpe and the tythes of Hagthorpe and Brackenholme; 50*l*. per ann. out of the manor of Wharram Percy, and 40*l*. payable by Sir Philip Constable; all the property that she brought with her and whatsoever rents are due to him at his decease, together with "the best new yeare gyf in plate that I have, which she wyll chuse and take."

Mrs. Hutton lived and died in York, leaving all her estate to her children by her first husband, into the history of whom it is unnecessary now to enter. Her will runs as follows.

Jan. 1, 1615-16. Francis Hutton of Yorke, widdowe, laite wife of the most reverend father in God, Matthew late archbishops of Yorke, whole of bodye—to be buried in the cathedrall church called Yorke Minster, in the quere there, so nere unto my said late husband, the said late archbishop, as conveniently may bee, and for the charges therof I allow 100*l*. To Matthew Bowes, my grandchild, sonne of Thos. Bowes, my laite deceased sonne, my dwelling house in Coppergaite, etc., as they were confirmed to mee and Richard Bowes my sonne by Parcivall Levett of Yorke, merchant, and Eliz. his wife. Whereas I am enformed that the estate of the said house is in my said sonne Richard, for terme of his life, as my motherly care towards him hath bene very greate in many wayes, soe as I hold him sufficiently provided for, and whereas I have lent him 800*l*., he to suffer Mat. Bowes to have the said house. I give to the said Mat. my dovecoate, garden and orchard neare the church yard of St. Maries in Castlegaite which I purchased of John Brooke, merch^t, deceased. To my welbeloved brother Wm. Clopton, gent., one of my guilt boules. To my daurs. Francis Parmeter and Jayne Burton, either of them, one whyte silver boule of the bigger sorte. To my dau. Cordell May, one silver salt with a cover of silver. To the said Mat. Bowes, which Thos. Bowes his laite father committed to my keeping for him, a longe quishing of crimson velvett with the Bowes their armes on it, one silver boule of the value of twentie nobles whereon the name of the saide Mattheve is graven, two gould rings, one worth 30*s*. & the other with the sparke of a dyamond. To the poore of Yorke 10*l*. To a godly preacher for one sermon to be preached at my funerall, 40*s*. The rest to my sonne Richard Bowes—he ex^r. I intreate Roger Bellwood of Yorke, preacher of God's word, whoe is schoolmaster to the said Matthew to take the government of him during his minority. Roger Bellwood, Henry Rogers of Yorke, clerk, & Thos. Whitney of the same, gent., supervisors. To the ladie Reade, wyddowe, my playne black velvet cloake & one of my silver bowles. (Pr. 3 Nov. 1619. Adm. to the ex^r.)

writers of a more questionable authority, Bucer, Calvin, Marlorat, and Musculus, with two Greek Lexicons to assist him in his studies. His chaplain, John Woodwaun, whom he had educated and provided for, is to chose out of the rest of his books as many as are worth 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Sir Wm. Gee, his son-in-law, who had some taste for divinity, is to have Sebastian Munster's edition of the Bible in Hebrew, and to another son-in-law, Sir John Calverley, is given another work by the same learned author, the *Cosmographia* of the geographer Claudius Ptolemy. His "ancient good friend, Mr. Chr. Myller, physician," receives as a gift the *Paradox Medicorum* of Leonard Fuchius, the great German doctor, which the said "ancient good friend" had looked at, in all probability, full often, with admiring eyes. There is at the present time hardly any book at Marske which may be said to have belonged to the archbishop except, perhaps, a very fine copy of one of the earliest Prayer-books.

We now come to Sir Timothy Hutton, the archbishop's eldest son, who took up his abode at Marske and occupied a high position among the Yorkshire gentry. Many pleasing memorials of his piety and judgment are still in existence, and they give us a very favourable impression of his character. He was born in 1569, and was educated, in all probability, at Cambridge, where he laid in a considerable store of learning, which was fostered and encouraged by his sire and the many able men with whom he was necessarily brought in contact. He had correspondents who addressed him in Latin and Italian, and, doubtless, he and the pedantic rector of Marske, John Jackson, measured their wits together full often in knotty points of divinity and philosophy. Sir Timothy could make, too, a very fair speech, although he could not extricate himself altogether from the stiff rules of rhetoric which were at that time so strictly adhered to. He was also, more than once, the patron of literary men. Henry Hutton, of Mainsforth, wrote two very curious, and now scarce, volumes of poems called "A compendious History of Ixion's Wheel," and "Folly's Anatomy, or Satyrs and Satyirical Epigrams."⁴¹ Both are dedicated to Sir Timothy Hutton, whom the author styles his friend "nomine et re."

⁴¹ Follie's Anatomie, or Satyres and Satyricall Epigrams. With a compendious History of Ixion's Wheele; compiled by Henry Hutton, Dunelmensis. London: Printed for Matthew Walbanke, and are to be sold at his Shop at Graies Inne Gate. 1619.

It is dedicated "to the worthy Honor'd Knight, Sir Timothy Hutton," as follows:—

Noblest of mindes, unknowne, I would invite,
Rich Pyrrhus to accept a Codrus mite.

Sir Timothy's advance in life was due, of course, to his father. In 1592 he became the owner of Marrick, and in the same year he took to himself a wife, on which occasion the archbishop made him a present of 1,900*l.* The lady was a daughter of the celebrated Sir George Bowes, and her mother was a Talbot. Queen Elizabeth stood for her at the font and gave her her own name and a cup of gold which is still in the possession of her descendants. With this lady, who brought the estate of Stainton near Barnardcastle with her, Sir Timothy enjoyed many years of happiness. In 1598 he became the purchaser of Marske, which was henceforward his chief residence. It 1605 he was high sheriff of Yorkshire and, as such, on the 16th of Feb. he was knighted at Whitehall. In 1602 and 1629 he was Alderman or chief magistrate of Richmond, and he was also Bowbearer to King James.

Sir Timothy inherited a good estate, and left it larger than he received it. He succeeded in buying back a portion of Clints, which had been sold away by Arthur Philip, and in 1605 he purchased the Church and Castle Mills at Richmond and bought a lease of the Friarage of Sir Wm. Wray for 300*l.* In the Friarage he frequently resided and in it he died. In 1625 he had a rent-roll of above a thousand pounds a year, which was thus made up:—"Marske demesne, 180*l.* The tenement with Orgate, 50*l.* Marrick Abbey and tithes, 250*l.* Rich-

My lame-legd Muse nere clome Parnassus Mount
 Nor drunk the iuice of Aganippe's Fount :
 Yet doth aspire with Dedall's wings, appeale
 To you, sole Patron of our common weale.
 The foule maskt Lady, Night, which blots the skie,
 Hath but one Phœbe, fever-shaking eye.
 Olympus azure clime, one golden light,
 Which drownes the starry curtaine of the night :
 And my rude muse (which Satyrists would rend)
 Our generous, grave Patronizing friend.
 You this Mæcenas are, peruse my writ,
 And use these Metroes of true meaning wit :
 Command ; commend them not : such humile Art
 Disclaims applause, demerits no desert
 Value my verse according to her worth :
 No mercenary hope hath brought her forth.
 Times puny, Penny wits, I loathing hate.
 Though poor, I'm pure, from such a servile state.
 These workes (fram'd on the Anvile of my braine)
 My free borne Muse, enfranchise from such shame :
 In which large calendar, Timists may view,
 I onely writ to please the world and you.

Your worship's friend,

Nomine & Re,

HENRY HUTTON.

Bound up with it, Satyricall Epigrams; compiled by Henry Hutton, Dunelmensis.
 Lon: Printed for Matthew Walbanke, and are to be sold at his Shop at Graies Inne
 Gate, 1619.

mond lands and mills, 160*l.* Fremington, 10*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* Ulnaby, 24*l.* Aldbro', Dunsforth, and Ellinthorp, 120*l.* Kylham tyth, 130*l.* Whar-ram Peirse, 180*l.* Raystrop, 26*l.* Bp. Meadows, 16*l.* Sum., 1,096*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*" A good deal of this, it will be observed, was leasehold property under the see of York.

In his domestic relations Sir Timothy was a kind friend and an affectionate father. His sons received the benefit of a college education and were well preferred: his daughters made honourable alliances. To those of his kindred who stood in need of his help he was a generous benefactor.⁴² His last will and testament overflows with love and kindness. No kinsman, no old friend or servant, is forgotten in it, and it is fragrant with the breath of true piety and devotion. The preamble and the conclusion, I believe of his own writing, are extremely striking, and may be read with interest and advantage. The whole of the document is printed in the Hutton Correspondence, and a few extracts from it will now suffice.

Feb. 17, 1628. In the name of God the Father, of God the Son, and of God the Holy Ghoste. Amen, Amen, Amen.

Blessed be Thy glorious name, O God, for these temporall blessings which Thou hast bestowed on me, Thyne unworthy servante; humbly beseeching The, O Lord, to blesse this my disposeinge thereof unto my poore posterity, even to Thy good will & pleasure. Butt, espeatically, O gracious God, I doe give The most humble and hartly thanks for Thy spirituall favours, which Thou hast frely bestowed on me by the testimony of Thy most holy, sacred, and assisteinge Spiritt, the assurance of consolation in Thy salvation; unto Whom, therefore, & in Whose name, I doe most humbly recommend my sinfull soule. And as for my miserable and wretched body, the onely enemy to my soule, I hold it not worthy of any disposeinge, but doe leave it unto the disposeinge of my freinds, as they in there foolish affection shall give order for the same; though I knowe that with these eyes, and none other, I shall comfortably see my Saviour in that greate & joyfull day, untill when, O good Lord, heare me and myne when we doe call upon The: yea, O my God, I doe knowe that Thou hearest, but, Lord, heare and have mercy, and blesse us with Thy most sacred and comfortable Spiritt; and safe-vouch that never departe from us, but that it may be our assured comfort and consolation to the end and in the end. Amen, Amen.

To my deare & ever-loving sister, the Lady Ann Hutton, of Neither Popleton, wyddowe, 20*l.* in gold to buy her a gowne, & my thre coach horses; and I pray God reward her into her bosome for her loveinge kindnesses which she hath ever afforded to me and myne. To my nephew and neece, Richard and Elizabeth Hutton, each a 20*s.* peece of gould to make them rings, & I pray God blesse them. To myne adopted wife, Mrs. Margaret Benett, a 20*s.* peece of gould to make her a ringe, & I pray God

⁴² The parish register of Richmond records one of his kind deeds. "Isabell Stevenson borne in the Earle Orchard, the 18th of Maie, beinge Whytson even, baptized at the instance of Sir Timothy Hutton, 21 July, 1616.

to send her a good husband. To my very kynde freind, Mr. John Weeks, her unkle, my bay saddle nagge, & I pray God to send him a good wife. To little Nanne Cleburne, 100*l.*, and I pray God to blesse her. To Tim. Hutton, my godson, 14*l.* per ann. for 7 yeares, if he doe behave himselfe well & continue soe longe at Cambridge. To that sanctified man, Mr. Danyell Sherrard, the now preacher at Popleton, 10*l.* per ann. untill he gett a liveinge worth 40*l.* per ann., & to his three sons, Timothy, Richard, & John, 5*l.* a peece towards the byndeinge of them apprentices. To my worthy friend, Mr. Justice Hutton, a 20*s.* peece of gould to make him a ringe, desaireng the continuance of his countenance and advise unto me and myne. To a preacheinge minister att Marwicke, soe longe as it shall continue in my poore posterity, 20*l.* per ann., soe he doe continue and lie there, & that he be of honest conversacion. I doe give out of my lands att Marske unto the schoole and hospitall att Warton, in Lancashire, which was erected by my late deare and reverend father, 22*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per ann. untill my sonn Mathewe can buy a rente charge in Lancashire or elsewhere, which beinge added unto the 24*l.* which Mr. Tocketts payeth, maketh upp the just some of 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* : and I doe wish my sonn Mattheve to be carefull that the poore mens place be bestowed on none but such as are the most impotente and poorest. The rest to my eldest son Mattheve Hutton : & I doe humbly besech God that what I have here given that He will be pleased to give a blessinge thereunto. I doe require and charge my sonne Matthew, in that duty which a sonne oweth unto the remembrance of a father, that he will alwaies keepe a Levite in his house, and to leave a charge behind him to those who shall by God's grace succeed him to doe the like, and to give a competente and sufficient allowance unto him : and I doe hartly wish that it might be soe continued soe longe as it should please God to continue the poore posterity of this poore house, which it hath pleased God soe lately to rayse out of the duste. Domine Jesu, veni cito. Amen. O Lorde, make noe longe tarrynges. Amen. O Lord, I have wayted for Thy salvation. Amen.⁴³

Shortly after this the testator died full of honours, although he had not reached the appointed limit of man's life. He was interred at Richmond, and his friend the rector thus records his burial—" Dominus Timotheus Hutton, miles, cujusque boni amicus, et patronus fidelium

⁴³ The Inventory of Sir Timothy's effects has been partly printed already. I give that portion of it which relates to Marske. It shews us the furniture of the hall and the number of the rooms that the house contained.

IN MARSKE HOUSE.—In the upper litle chamber, one standing bedstead, a trundle bedstead, a great chest & a litle table, 2*l.* 10*s.* One vallance and curtaines, 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* In the upper great chamber, one standing bedstead, one liverie cubbert, one chaire and one stoole, 1*l.* Three suits of hangings and one long carpet, 20*l.* In Mr. Jackson's chamber, two bedsteads, two chests bound with iron, one wainscott chaire, one iron locke, one vallance and curtens of green sey, 2*l.* In the lower inner chamber, one feild bedstead, one chest bound with iron, one great wainscott chest, one trunk, one table and one chaire, 4*l.* In the lower out chamber, one feild bedstead, one trundle bedstead, one liverie cubbert, one litle table, two chaires, two litle stooles, vallance and curtaines, 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* In the chamber next the storehouse, one standing bedstead, one trundle bedstead, one presse and one chest, 13*s.* 4*d.* In the storehouse, 33 dishes of pewther, 5 pannes, on iron pott, 4 pewther candlesticks, 2 buffet stooles, one litle trunkke, one frying panne, one iron teame, one iron skellet, 3 close-stoole pannes, one rapier & dagger, 3*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* In the greate chamber, 4 bedsteads,

Domini Jesu Christi ministrorum candidissimus et benignissimus, quoad corpus, humatus fuit sexto die Aprilis, 1629." We can well imagine what a day that would be in Richmond, and what a gorgeous funeral there would be, for he died whilst he was Alderman. A stately monument, towards which the purse of his son and the pen of Jackson, the rector of Marske, contributed, commemorates him in Richmond church. Clarkson gives an engraving of it, and the inscriptions that it bears are well known.

Of Matthew Hutton, Esq., Sir Timothy's son, there is somewhat to be said. He played great havock with the estate which his father left him. Between 1614 and 1616 he was studying at Cambridge, and it appears that he left the university considerably in debt. (Hutton Corr. 216.) In 1617 he was married to Barbara dau. of Sir Conyers Darcy, with whom he received a considerable portion, but in 1626 he found it necessary to join with his father in obtaining a private act of parliament to enable them to sell his wife's jointure lands, the demesne of Wharram Percy, for the payment of his debts. He had, I believe, a seat in parliament, but what town he represented I cannot discover.

In 1629 his father died, and he now missed his counsel and found the estate encumbered with a great number of charges under Sir Timothy's will. He had recourse to the unwelcome expedient of selling his lands. On the 6th of December, 1630, he actually sold Marske to his father-in-law, Sir Conyers Darcy, and his son, Conyers Darcy, Esq., of Aynderby-le-Myres. The estate, however, thanks to the kindness of his relations, was not sacrificed, but other lands and leases took its place. In December, 1630, he sold the manor of Marrick to the Blackburnes for 3,800*l.*, and Barforth soon followed.

In 1634 he sold the Mills at Richmond to the Danbies, and disposed of his lease of the Friarage for 600*l.* All these were heavy sacrifices.

two cubberts, one covered chaire, five litle covered stooles, 3*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.* Item, 9 feather bedds, two mattresses, 4 pillows, ten bouldsters, ten coverletts, seaven blanketts, xv*l.* In Jarvases chamber, five bedsteads, 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* In the studie, one table and cloth, one chaire, one litle trunk, one deske, one viall, one orpharyon (?), 1*l.* 10*s.* In bookes, 13*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* In the parlor, one drawing table, one square table, one livery cubbert, one carpett, 12 stooles, one chaire, two quishons, 12 mappes and 2 pictures, 2*l.* 10*s.* In the hall, three tables with formes, 1*l.* 10*s.* Seven coraletts and fower pikes, 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Five musketts, 3 callevers with powder flaskets & head-peices, 5*l.* Three halberts and eight bills, 1*l.* In the kithin, 3 spitts and a gallow balke, 6*s.* 8*d.* In the brewhouse, one lead, one cooler, one gile fatt, and one mash fatt with th'appurtenances, 10*l.* Timber wood in the stable and yard, 11*l.* One salt clock and one litle watch, 10*l.* Quicke goods, viz^t, 7 horses, 29*l.*

A lease of the Fryery neare Richmond for 2000 yeares bought of Sir William Wray, 300*l.*

Summa totalis, 679*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.*

An estate is more easily dismembered than built up. And what family is there that is unacquainted with these earthquakes which shake, now and then, an ancient house to its very foundations, spreading ruin and dismay around.

When the Great Rebellion broke out Matthew Hutton took, with his kinsmen the Darcies, the king's part, and, with them, he suffered for his loyalty. Mr. Fryer says that he was fined 1,000*l.*, but in the books of the commissioners the sum which stands against his name is only 132*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*, and he was freed altogether from their claims on the 25th of July, 1651. There is little known of the progress of the Rebellion in Swaledale, but there is a protection granted to Hutton by Ferdinand Lord Fairfax, on the 5th of August, 1644, which shews that Marske, at least, was saved from one of the greatest horrors with which war is accompanied.⁴⁴

After this Hutton became even more deeply involved, partly through his own carelessness, partly through the necessities of the times. The following extracts from the schedule of his debts will give us some notion of his encumbrances and of the way in which they were incurred:—

To Nat. Phillips of London, 10*l.* To Mr. Mauleverer of Marsk, 5*l.* To Mr. Timothy Dodsworth of Massam, 55*l.* To Mr. Norton of Ellerton Abbey, 8*l.* To Mr. Sherard's sons, of Popleton, 30*l.* To Dr. Bathurst of London, 85*l.* To my said nephew, Timothy Dodsworth, 50*l.* To my cos. Wm. Eure, 500*l.* For Warton, 22*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per ann. To poor of Winston so long as I keep Barfoot, 2*l.* To my nephew, Thos. Hutton, till he be fellow of a Coll. or commence M^r of Arts, 5*l.* To poore of Stanton, 2*l.* To poore of Marske, 2*l.* 10*s.* To my brother John Hutton, to pay his cred^t, provided it be for his release from prison, 10*l.*

In 1653 he makes out another list of monies due to him, from which I take the following extracts. He was at that time greatly troubled by several members of the family of Bowes:—

From Mr. Scroope of Bolton Castle, for a horse, 100 marks. My cozen, Talbot Bowes, owes me for 3 mares, 40*l.*, at the day of his marriage or the hour of his death. Mr. Thos. Bankes owes me 20*l.* at the day of his wedding for a cloak. Sir Wm. Fairfax of Steton owes me for a watch 5*l.*: I sold it for 8*l.* and he paid me 3*l.* of it. Mr. John Wykcliffe of Gales owes mee for a watch 10*l.* at the birth of Mr. Pudsay's first child. My coz. John Jackson owes me 5*l.* for a watch at the day of my bro^r Tim's wedding: the watch he sold presently for 6*l.* to my bro^r Phillip Hutton. In the beginning of these troublesome times he being of a contrary opinion unto myselfe would not contribute anything to the king's service, neither for his lettre money nor for his armes, whereupon he was taken notice of for a delinquent & was by Captain Matthew Gale & another Captaine, Messenger [*sic*]: my brother

⁴⁴ Sir Henry Slingsby states, in his Memoirs, that in August, 1641, the Earl of Cumberland gave to Mr. Matthew Hutton the under-stewardship at Richmond.

Tymothy hearing of it writt to mee notice of it; I sent for him & shewed him a lettre; thereupon he told me he wd secure his person & fly into Lancashire: I diswaded him from it, & told him it wd make him more obnoxious. Sir Thos. Danby owes mee 20*l.* payd for him to widow Langley of Skely. My coz. John Wansforth owes mee 150*l.* w^{ch} I won of him at play. Mr. Wm. Wainsforth owes me 14*l.* My coz. Major Norton owes mee in exchange betwixt a geldeinge of his and some cattle of mine. Sir Robert Strickland owes me 10*l.* won at play at Newbrough.

Before Matthew Hutton died he lost his eldest son,⁴⁵ a serious misfortune to an afflicted family. Where and when he himself died we do not exactly know. There is no record of his burial in the parish register

⁴⁵ He died in the house of his sister Lister at Bawtry in 1664, and was buried in the church there. At the time of his decease he was greatly in debt, a Richmond tradesman, George Sco t, being a very troublesome and exacting creditor. The following account of his administrator is taken from the registry at Richmond.

A declaration of the accmpt. of Bryan Aiskew, the administrator of the goods cattells and chattells of John Hutton, gen, late of Marske, within the Archdeaconry of Richmond and diocesse of Chester, deceased, as followeth:—

This accomptant chargeth himself with all the severall goods and cattells of the said deceased which came to this accomptants hands and were by him sold, as followeth, vizt.: Imprimis, his the said deceaseds purse & apparrell, 10*l.* One browne mare, one fillie stagg, one roand gelding, one white mare, one blacke mare, one bad foale, two old mares and one colt, all sold for 25*l.* 12*s.* All the sheep, 50*l.* Item, 7 oxen and their furniture, 30*l.* Item, 6 kine, 3 calves, and a bull, 28*l.* 14*s.* Item, 2 heiffers and two oxe stirks, 7*l.* 15*s.* One paire of cart wheeles and all the boards named in the Inventorie, 2*l.* 19*s.* Corne in the garner and in the barne, 5*l.* 10*s.* Item, 6 hogsheds full of beare, 6*l.* Item, 5 pans, one frying pan, one pot, one dripping pan, one spitt, the table clothes and napkins of the deceased, 5 puther dishes and two sawcers, 1*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* Hay sold for 1*l.* 10*s.* Corne on the ground sold for 13*l.* Item, 4 peices of plate, 3*l.* One paire of cart wheeles, 1*l.* Item for 71*l.*, a debt owing to the deceased by Thomas Swinburne, Esqr., assigned to Mr. Heardson for his owne debt, and Mr. Leo: Robinson for the use of Mr. Leo: Wilkinson, who did accept thereof in part of a debt oweing by the said deceased, 71*l.* One filly and a colt sold for 5*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.* Two glasses, 18 paire of lin and harden sheets, 1 feather bed, 3 paire of blanketts, three happins, one still, 2 pewther chamber poots, fower earthen basins, 2 pottingers, 2 cradles, on cubbord, one little box, 1 dough trough, 2 saddles, 1 maile, 1 pitchforke, 2 raikes, 2 mold raikes, 1 leap, 1 hopper, 2 riddles, on winnowing cloth, 1 shovle, 1 little forke, 1 curry comb, 2 waine ropes, 2 hatchets, 2 hayspades, 3 old soes, 3 old troughes, coales and turfes, all sold for 8*l.* 10*s.* Received of Mr. Conyers and ye baliffes, 6*l.* 10*s.* Two swine hoggs, sold for 2*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* One colt and a fillie sold for 2*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* Summe totall received is, 280*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*

Out of which this accomptant craveth allowance for the funerall expences of the said deceased and for severall debts owing by the said deceased at the time of his death, and since payd by this accomptant as followeths:—The deceaseds funerall expences, 19*l.* 13*s.* A debt oweing to this accomptant, 1*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* To Mr. Wilkinson upon two bonds, 80*l.* To Dr. Naylor, 20*l.* To Mr. Purchase for Mr. Addisons use, 40*l.* To Mr. Sudell for Mr. Shuttleworth, 20*l.* To Mr. Thomas Etherington, 4*l.* To Thomas Miller for Mr Bowers use, 10*l.* To Symon Hutchinson, 4*l.* To Anthony Naylor, 2*l.* To Anthony Hammond, 10*l.* To Mr. Herdson, 60*l.* To Sir William Dalton, 6*l.* To Mr. Lockwood, 6*l.* Summe total disbursed is 282*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.*

Wherefore hee this accomptant havinge by this present accmpt made it appeare that hee hath disbursed and payd more then hee hath received humbly prayeth that hee may be acquitted.

Out of his effects his widow purchased goods to the value of 87*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*, including "6 rings, a watch, 2 seales, a bodkin, a little plate box, 3 mantles, a cradle cloth, a cabenit, two pictures, one quishinit, etc."

at Marske. He probably ended his days in retirement far from the scenes of his youth and his father's home.⁴⁶ The careful hand of his daughter-in-law healed the breaches which he had made in his estate by her industry and loving care. Subsequent alliances made the family of Hutton richer and more prosperous than ever.

Two of the great-grandchildren of Matthew Hutton, the Royalist, must not be passed over in silence. The elder brother, the Squire of Marske, occupied a distinguished position among the gentlemen of Yorkshire; the younger was, in turn, Archbishop of Canterbury and York. I will say somewhat of both, and, as to precedence,—*detur digniori*.

Matthew Hutton, the namesake and lineal descendant of another archbishop, was born at Marske on the 3rd of January, 1692-3. In 1701 he was sent to the neighbouring grammar school of Kirkby Hill, of which a Mr. Lloyd was then master. In 1704 Mr. Lloyd was appointed to the free school at Ripon, and young Hutton went with him and continued under his care for six years. In 1710 he entered at Jesus College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1713 and M.A. in 1717. In the latter year he became Fellow of Christ's.

Mr. Hutton was indebted for his advancement in life to the proud Duke of Somerset. He made him his domestic chaplain, and gave him in 1726 the rectory of Trowbridge and in 1728 the wealthy living of

⁴⁶ Some of his letters are printed in the Hutton Correspondence. I give two others addressed to him which are new.

"Honest Matt.

"I thanke you for your two letters. I blesse the Lord y^t you all indure your jorney so well: your prety babes heare craves your blessinges, and thanks to God for ther healths, for they are very merie and likes exceedinge well. I am perswaded you could not have left them in a better place. Now for news: Your barne at Bilton, y^e side is fallen. Remember Mr. More and me to your brother: She is well, but y^e ould man continews still obstinate. We both present our loves & respect to our unckell, Sir Wm. Shefeld, dayly prayinge for a blessinge upon your jorney & a joyfull returne: ever remaining your true lovinge aunt,

"MARY LISTER.

"York, 12 of Aprill, (1635)."

The next relates to some genealogical enquiries respecting the family of Bowes of Ellerbeck. It is written in pencil.

"Uncle,

"I read as much of Osmotherley register as was legible for 100 years, but I find noe mention made of William Bowes *alias* Bellwood, or of Ralph Bowes, or any of his children, or any of the family of Bowes of Barnes: but of other Bowes' there are several, seven as there specified; nor can I heare of any William Bowes, o^therwise Bellwood, that is come to Ellerbeck, or any of these

"Your lo. nephew,

"TY. MAULEVERER.

"22 Mart. 1662. I was on horsback when I writt this."

Spofforth in Yorkshire. In 1734 he was made prebendary of Langtoft at York, a stall which he held for thirteen years. He was also a canon of Windsor and Westminster and a chaplain in ordinary to the king.

But higher honours still were awaiting him. In 1743 he was raised to the see of Bangor, from which he was advanced to York in 1747. Ten years afterwards he became Primate of all England, but before a year expired he was summoned to his account. He was carried off suddenly by an inflammatory attack on the 19th of March, 1751, and was interred in the chancel of the parish church of Lambeth on the 27th.

The archbishop has found a biographer in Dr. Ducarell, who is not altogether unknown to fame. His account of his patron has been printed in the Hutton Correspondence, and there is more about the archbishop in Nichol's Literary Anecdotes. Out of these materials and other sources a longer notice of the good prelate will be prepared for the *Fasti Eboracenses*. The archbishop is spoken of with esteem and respect in the public prints of the day and by his private friends with affectionate regard. His printed works are a few sermons. There is a portrait of the archbishop at Marske. There is another, I believe by Hudson, at Bishopthorpe. This was engraved in mezzotint in 1748.

Archbishop Hutton was married in March, 1731-2, to Mary daughter of Mr. John Lutman of Petworth, one of the ladies in the suite of the Duchess of Somerset. By her he had two daughters. Dorothy, the eldest, married on the 11th of May, 1760, Thos. Wallis, Esq., barrister-at law, and, on his death, she became the wife of Francis Popham, Esq., of Littlecote Hall, Wilts. Mary Hutton, the younger daughter, died unmarried in August, 1820, at the advanced age of 86.

The archbishop's elder brother, the Squire of Marske, must now be mentioned. He did a great deal for Marske, building the stables and outhouses and making, or at all events renewing, the deer park. He bought the neighbouring estate of Walburn of Sir Roger Beckwith.

In 1760 he was nominated High Sheriff of Yorkshire, but through the intercession of the Earl of Holderness he was excused from serving.

In 1745, when the Rebellion broke out, he raised at his own expense a company of foot, over which he was appointed captain, and it was in consequence of his vigilance and care, to a great degree, that the Rebellion made so little progress in Yorkshire. Had Yorkshire given way England might have been lost. I have selected from the papers at Marske a few of his letters, with which my readers will be greatly interested. Most of them relate to the Rebellion, and several of them are

from Archbishop Herring, who kept the North of England true to the House of Hanover. They have not been printed before.

Bp. Tp. Nov. 18, 1745.

Dear Sir,

Please to accept my best thanks for the favour of your intelligence, which you will please to continue, tho' I hope not long if it please God. Marshall Wade movd on y^e 16th towards Carlisle, and whether y^e rebels will choose to stay where they are, or go northwards, or southward, or meet y^e Marshall, we long to know, for there seems no other way left for them unless it be to surrender. Major Brown calls it an impossibility for them to escape the two armies.

I have not once thought of a southern journey yet, & it is improbable I may now stay, if these villains dont force me to run, till Xmas. If they do, I wont run towards London, for if the Chevalier was at York there would be small comfort at London. I enclose Fred's letter to you. You will easily guess at the wise Lord. I send you another specimen of y^e London way of talking. My humble service to y^r ladye & to Sir Conyers D'Arcy. All here are very much yours, dear Sir,

Your very oblig^d & affectionate friend,

THO : EBOR.⁴⁷

Dec. 8, 1745.

Dear Sir,

I thank you for your kind enquiry. My indisposition was a very slight one, & went off in an hour or two.

Mr. Henry Ibbotson of Leeds has been searching y^e Papists in York for arms, & seizing horses. Of the latter they have got some good ones: of the former they have found few or none. The measure at this crisis was a right one; but they shut y^e City gates & put the warrant in execution without acquainting a single soul of the Corporation. I doubt this will prove a disagreeable business: it has put y^e Corporation into an huge ferment. I send you Mr. Yorke's letter to me to day, as it may afford you some entertainment. To be sure you have heard of the counter-march of the rebels to Ashborne.

I am, dear Sir,

Y^e oblig^d & faithfull friend,

THO : EBOR.

Please to return me y^e list of London forces.

Bp. Tp. Dec. 26, 1745.

Dear Sir,

I thank you for your letter & kind present. I am very sorry this Pomfret meeting interfered with your scheme of favouring me with a visit, but, as I have no thoughts of London suddenly, I will still hope to see you. To say the truth, while this ugly apprehension of an invasion hangs over the City, & people's minds are perpetually harrassed with real or false fears of publick mischief, y^e country is by far y^e most eligible place, &, as our danger is at a distance for the present, it is best to make what use we can of a comfortable interval of some tranquillity. Besides, for me, who have such a family about me, that place is undoubtedly best to live in where

⁴⁷ A volume of the letters of Archbishop Herring to William Duncomb, Esq., has been printed. He was an excellent letter writer.

beef & veal & butter lye under no suspicion, & mutton (now 1s. a pound in London) bears a moderate price. On these considerations, and others, I have recall'd y^e part of my family w^{ch} is in London from thence, &, if I go up at Candlemas, will go for a short time & few attendants. I am glad S^r Conyers approves of the Pomfret meeting & was concern'd to hear you say nothing of being there yourself. I would not force you from your family upon a disagreeable expedition, but, as the matter like to be in debate there is of great importance, & is a business w^{ch} you understand so well, I own it would be a satisfaction to me to have you there. I have sent Sir Rowland word that I will, God willing, be at Pomfret on Saturday even, purposing to call at Birom in my way thither. The little Earl, I think by his letter, was peevish, & S^r Rowland's skews the debates in y^e West-Riding have been warm; the point must be to bring things, if possible, to *one* measure in union & good temper, that may be for y^e credit of our county & for the good of the Nation, of w^{ch} we are no small part. Lord Malton tells me his son is gone to the D. of Cumberland's army without his leave. I will hope & pray, &, in my capacity, endeavour a return of peace to our distracted country, but I doubt y^e danger is not over. I fear these villains will join y^e Angus men & carry home with them y^e credit of having made a fine retreat, for I hear they have not suffer'd much. The Duke has certainly done his duty, and behav'd in all points as became him, & beyond his years. I hear he has express'd strong indignation at y^e Carlisle people. Their shew of defence, without any real exertion, has been very unfortunate. It hurt & wasted & retarded y^e Marshall, & now has stopt y^e Duke at a very critical time. Can one account for their tame submission to y^e garrison w^{ch} the rebels left over them, so as to save their honour? but the thing is over. I beg my humble service to S^r Conyers & y^e Ladies.

I am, dear Sir,

Y^r oblig'd & affectionate friend & Serv^t,

To John Hutton, Esqre.,

at Marke, near Richmond, Yorkshire.

Tho: Ebor.

Tho: free. Ebor.

June 14. 1746. Comm. to John Hutton, Wm. Wharton, & Thos. Metcalf, Esq^{rs}, to examine Roger Strickland.⁴⁸

23 June, 1746. This examinant saith that he was born in the City of London & about y^e age seven years was carried over into France by his father and mother, and

⁴⁸ This examination was deemed necessary in consequence of the following papers. The result of the investigation was unsatisfactory, and Mr. Strickland was suffered to live and die at Richmond in peace.

Extract from the examination of John Hickson, vintner, at Perth, Nov. 7, 1745.

This examinant saith that he came from his house at Perth to Edinburgh, at the request of Lady Murray, wife to Sir Patrick Murray, and also at the request of Mr. Douglas, servant to Lord John Murray, in order to procure a pass for him by means of L^d Perth and L^d Nairn. That Mr. Strickland proposed to him at Edinburgh to send for his wife to come from Perth to Edinburgh, to be a servant to the Pretender's son. That upon this proposal, this examinant was determined to come immediately for England: that he then procured a pass for Mr. Douglas, from Mr. Murray, the Pretender's secretary: that he then told Mr. Strickland that he could not consent to his wife's accepting the proposal made by him: and that he was going for England & should go to Richmond in Yorkshire. Upon which Mr. Strickland desired him to tell his brother, living there, to get two good horses in readiness. That Sir Thomas Sheridan and Mr. Charles Stuart delivered to this examinant a paper which was

resided about seven years at Douay when he first went into that kingdom. From Douay this examinant went to Versailles, where he resided about five years in quality of page to Lewis y^e 14th, then had a command given him of Capt. of Horse in y^e French service: that about y^e year 1718 this examinant left France & returned into England; that after his return he kept a correspondence with no person whatsoever in France (to the best of his remembrance) but his brother about family affaires, and also with Mr. Holden on the same account. And this examinant further saith that he had no letter or letters from France about two years and halfe since, nor received any hint or information of an invasion then intended from France, or after his landing in Scotland with the Pretender's son, or had any concert or communication with him whatsoever or with any other person of y^e Pretender's party in Scotland or elsewhere relating to the Pretender's son coming to Scotland or with regard to what has passed since his arrival there. This examinant further saith that he has no acquaintance with John Hickson, and only a superficial one with his wife when she came from Perth, to visit her mother at Richmond, and further saith that he had no knowledge of any design of an insurrection in any part of Great Britain in favour of the rebels or of any person or persons to joyne them. And this examinant further saith that he had no intimation from his brother to get ready any horse or horses against the time of the rebels marching into England nor ever had any knowledge of or correspondence with, Sir Thos. Sheridan or Mr. Charles Steward, nor ever had received any intimation of Hickson's intended journey into England with any paper or papers relating to the Pretender or the rebellion or the march of the rebels into England: and this examinant further saith that he had no letter nor message relating to Hickson's being taken up; he believes he read it in the weekly printed paper from Newcastle. This examinant further saith he knows of no provisions been got ready for the rebels against their intended journey into England, nor of any money being collected for them to send into Scotland or to be given them on their arrivall in England.

R. S.

wrote (as this examinant belives) by Sir Thomas Sheridan & signed by the Pretender's son; which paper the persons above mentioned told this examinant he might shew to any of his friends in England, & when he asked to whom he should shew it, they told him he might shew it to Mr. Strickland at Richmond in Yorkshire; and gave him no farther instructions whatever relating to the said paper; and that he did not intend to deliver it to Mr. Strickland, but to come directly to London & communicate it to his grace the Duke of Athol, whose servant this examinant formerly was.

He saith that Mr. Strickland, Sir John Macdonald, Mr. Kelly, & Sir Thomas Sheridan, are generally reputed to be in the principal confidence of the Pretender's son.

Being shewed a paper signed C. P. R. he acknowledges it to be the same that was delivered to him by Sir Thomas Sheridan & Mr. Stuart, and which he concealed in the top of a glove, where it was found when he was apprehended at Newcastle.

"You are hereby authorized & directed to repair forth with into England & there notifie to my friends, and particularly those in the north and north west the wonderful success with which it has pleased God to favour my endeavours for their deliverance. You are to let them know that it is my full intention in a few days to move forwards towards them, & that they will be inexcusable before God & man if they do not do all in their power to assist & support me in such an undertaking. What I demand & expect is that as many of them as can should be ready to join me, and that they should take care to provide provisions & money, that the country may suffer as little as possible by the march of my troops. Let them know, that there is no more time for deliberation. Now or never is the word. I am resolved to conquer or perish. If this last should happen, let them judge what they & their posterity have to expect.

"C. P. R."

The above ex^t saith that he was groom of the bedchamber to the son of K. James the 2nd for about the space of four or five years, and was sometimes at St. Germaine and Avignon with K. James' family & received an annual pension for executing that office, and quitted that employment four years before he left France. R. S.

July 3d, 1746.

Dear Sir,

The enclosed relates y^r case of some offenders w^{ch} has made & still makes a good deal of uneasiness in York among the king's friends. They say the fellows were committed by the justices of peace, as felons with the utmost severity, and have been detained in jail as such. I take the liberty to trouble you with their history, w^{ch}, perhaps, you may be so good as to enquire further into & procure them such douceurs in their confinement, as may render it more tolerable to them. They are certainly offenders, & yet, in the eye of the law, I suppose it as punishable to pull down a mass house as it is to raise & use one, but I am no advocate for rioters, & only think that there is a discrimination of offenders w^{ch} should be observ'd, & I dont think it tends to preserve a spirit of loyalty & Protestantism to use, as we do, Popish priests with lenity, & exert the summum jus against such offenders as are referred to. Permit me to leave ye consideration of this matter to your prudence and good-nature. They say here, that Bell of Thirak occasions this severity to the complainants.

My humble service & of all my family, in w^{ch} Miss Frankland is included, wait upon the ladies.

I am, dear Sir,

Y^r oblig'd & faithful friend,

THO: EBOR.

York, 29 September, 1746.

Dear Sir,

As I had the favour of your last letter from Aake, I have taken the liberty of putting this under Sir Conyers D'Arcy's cover, in expectation that this will find you at the same place. Last night, about 7 o'clock, two judges, Burnett & Denison, arrived at this town. This morning they went so early to the Castle that Sr David Murray, Cap^m Hamilton, and several others were arraigned before Mr. Elcock and I got thither. Cap^m Hamilton behaved in a very poor dispirited and pusillanimous manner. He would have pleaded guilty if the Court had been ready, or inclined to accept that plea. It seems to be the disposition of the Court that all the rebels should plead not guilty, that the cause and reason of their acquittal or conviction may appear before the world. Sir David Murray behaved with spirit and unconcerned. Seventy-five, all that were indicted, were arraigned before one o'clock. Two only pleaded guilty, & persisted in that plea, after the judges had acquainted them with the fatal consequences of it. One of them assigned this reason, that he had neither money nor friends: and, surely, when a man is in that unhappy situation, the gallows or hanging is ever but ressonnu [resolu?] and dernier resort. A copy of the panell of the jurors was delivered for every individual prisoner after his arraignment. The Court appeared to proceed with great caution and exactness. It was adjourned till Thursday. Mr. Lockart, the advocate, went through this town yesterday to his brother's at Wheldrick. It was reported this morning that he had declared that the young Chevalier was safely arrived in France, and that he had received advice of it from thence.

Doctor Stern, Dr. Baker, and Dr. Braithwaite were all the Comm^{rs} that appeared. Sr Wm. St. Quintin &c. are expected in Town. Please, my most humble respects to Sir Conyers and to the ladies at Marske. I am, dear Sir,

Your most obedient

Faithful Servant,

THO. METCALFE.⁴⁹

The compliments of all here attend you and yours.

Kensington, Dec. 2, 1746.

Dear Sir,

I am oblig'd to you for a very kind letter of y^e 4th of Nov., w^{ch} I rec^d here. In that you told me, you was attending the Commission business about enclosing y^e Ripon lands, and that you hop'd a meeting or two more would prepare matters for an award. The enclos'd seems to be of consequence to the interest of the see of York, and if y^e observation be rightly founded, I must plead in arrest of judgment, till the matter referr'd to be settl'd. I send it you just as I rec^d it & have wrote to Mr. Yoward to wait upon you on the subject upon y^e first notice, w^{ch} you shall please to give him.

You remember the horse, w^{ch} Sr Wm. St. Quintin gave me, & you was pleas'd to commend him. He got rid of his cold & I took several airings upon him with great satisfaction, for he moves excellently—but—he has made many ugly blunders with me & was twice upon his nose, dead as a stone. I would not tell Sr Wm. of this for the world & yet it has much prejudiced me, for, if it is a careless trick of youth, it is an ugly one. He is now at Scamston for the winter. This being the case, you will forgive me, dear Sir, if I beg y^e favour of you still to look for me & point a road nag, if you can, that is shorte jointed, light-shoulderd & lower than my friends obliging present. I saw the Bp. yesterday very well & I gave my best blessing to y^e young squire of Marsk. He is like you, & I hope in God without flattery, when y^e incident happens, he will in all respects be your representative. No news of any importance stirring. We lost a ship on Sunday full of soldiers cloaths to y^e amount of 12000—forty lives lost. Anson is cruising for y^e shattered remnants of y^e Brest Squadron, or the galleons, w^{ch} come first. The seamen for the year are fix'd at 40, the Tories voted to have the fifty thousand. My best service attends upon y^e Ladies. Yours, dear Sir,

Most affectionately,

THO: EBOR.

⁴⁹ The last of the Metcalfes of Nappa. The following extract from his will, which was made in 1754, will be read with interest.

“To John Hutton, of Marske, Esq., I give a dimond ring and my poor brother's picture. I desire his acceptance of them as a gratefull tho' poor acknowledgment and testimony of the numberless marks of the great and inexpressible civility, kindness, and friendship I have received from him through a long series of many years. As the late Mr. Hutton, his worthy father, of whom I never think or make any mention without the greatest reverence and veneration for his memory, was pleased to be one of my brother's sponsors when he was carried to the font, I please myself with the thoughts that Mr. Hutton will readily admitt my poor brother's picture to have a place in a corner of his closet.”

In the gallery at Marske the portrait is still hanging, shewing a fair haired boy with bright eyes and a handsome florid countenance. He died in his youth, and his death is remembered with regret by “the last hope of the old ruinous house of Nappa.”

Dear Sir,

I do now most heartily congratulate you upon the Bp. of Bangor's promotion w^{ch} promises so much felicity to a friend & family whom I love; I am very confident the friendship between him & myself will wear well to y^e end of life. I promise myself great comfort & usefulness in having him partake of the same bench with me.

I thank you for your good wishes to myself. It is very seldom that y^e enjoyments of human life exceed our expectations, but I will hope for y^e best, under y^e good favour of God, from a preferment, w^{ch} I did not seek, but could not refuse for reasons not to be gainsay'd.

I like y^e moving & figure of the mare very well. Her forehead seems very good. I purpose to give her some hard meat & set a light weight on her to London. My present resolution is to set out on Thursday. I shall be glad to shake hands with you at Bp. T^p. My humble service waits upon S^r Conyers.

I am, dear Sir,

Y^r most oblig'd friend,

ТНО : ЕБОР.

Oct. 31, 1747.

London, March 21st, 1758.

Sir,

I cannot forbear troubling you with a few lines to express my greif and concern at the loss of our worthy Archbishop. Every circumstance publick and private aggravate my regrets upon this melancholy occasion. It only remains for me to express my wishes for the prosperity of yourself and your family, and to assure you of the constant regard with which, I am Sir,

Your most faithfull humble servant,

HOLDERNESS.

John Hutton, Esq^r.

Arlington Street, Sunday Night,

December, 3rd, 1758.

Sir,

I received this day at noon the melancholly express, you & Mr. Place had sent me upon the fatal event of Sir Conyers D'Arcy's decease; I see the long friendship which had subsisted between you maintained itself to the last, & from the P.S. of your letter I cannot but hope, you have complied with his last request & given directions for his interment in the manner he desired & suitable to his rank; and believe me, Sir, I sincerely repay the tender marks of affection you shew to my dear uncle with the sincerest gratitude, & that I wish nothing more ardently than the continuation of that valuable friendship towards myself.

Even in this melancholy moment I cannot be silent upon the vacancy that happens in the County. I can never forget the great obligations I had to you in particular & to many other gentlemen upon the last election. The engagements I then entered into are such as cannot be broke through, & as they were taken with the approbation of most of our friends (tho' there were at that time some dissentients) I should hope they will be universally adhered to, the more so as I see no other method of preserving the peace of the County and any degree of harmony among his Majesty's best friends there. Upon this principle I would earnestly advise whoever may think my opinion of any weight to adhere to what was settled at York, at least I must do so, though

upon all other occasions I shall make it a law to assist & support to the utmost of my power, the measures which my friends & neighbours shall think most conducive to the honor & interest of the County. As I am able to write to nobody but yourself, at present, upon this subject, I should hope you will do me that honor to declare these as my sentiments wherever you shall think it most proper. I am with great truth & regard,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

HOLDERNESSE.

I should do wrong were I close my account of this distinguished family without mentioning two other members of it, the grandchildren of the gentleman who has been just mentioned. I allude to the late and the present owner of the estate.

To the late John Hutton, Esq., Marske is under very great obligations. He planted and improved the estate, he restored the church, and supported every attempt to foster and encourage agriculture not only on his own estates but every where around him. He enriched the hall with a very splendid library which does credit to his judgment and his taste, and his gifts, in private as well as in public, were numerous and large.

In his brother, the present owner of the estate, Mr. Hutton left an able successor. Marske has long prospered and long may it prosper under his care. The author of this little memoir has often been the witness as well as the recipient of his kindness, and it gives the writer sincere pleasure, far greater than the gratification of any antiquarian curiosity, to discover that the kindly feelings of a long line of distinguished ancestors are remembered to be imitated and that their virtues have descended with their blood. "These are the deeds which add dignity to antient descent, and justify a fervent prayer for the peace and perpetuity of the family that practices them."

Loke who that is most vertuous alway,
Prive and assert, and most entendeth ay
To do the gentil dedes that he can,
And take him for the gretest gentilman.

CLINTS, so called from the abrupt and picturesque scar of white rock that overhangs it, lies but a short distance from Marske on the slope of the green valley which shoots away towards the north-west. Its position is a very striking one. Right opposite to you is the ancient manor-house of Skelton, still surrounded with its green pastures running up into the heather which crowns the hills above; as you turn downwards you can see the smoke curling upwards from the little

village of Marske below you, and your eye passes onwards to the varied landscape, with its wood and water, that lies beyond it. Beneath your feet are the gardens overhanging the sparkling rivulet which runs also through the grounds at Marske. The waters are here compressed within a rocky gorge beginning and ending in a waterfall.

Clints is included in the manor of Marske. In 1394 it is called in a charter a hamlet of Marske, and the early history of the two places is identical. I find the name in existence in the thirteenth century, and there are many charters in the muniment room at Marske relating to the place, but, for the most part, they arise out of leases and are of little importance. A family of Clints held property there under the lords of Marske in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries,⁵⁰ and one of



them, a Thomas del Clints, in the 45th of Edw. III. possessed a pretty little seal. Clints was separated from Marske, for the first time, in the latter part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. It was the first sacrifice that was made by the Phillips. On the 9th of May, 1590, Arthur Phillip, Esq., of Marske, and Francis Phillip, his son and heir, sell to John Bradley of Bethome in Westmerland, Esq., a close in Marske called Peter intacke, and Riddings, Clinte closes, Orgate closes, Springe and Intacke, and a leadmine there. Arthur Phillip was related to the Bradleys through his second wife, Bridget Ley-

bourne. Bradley died soon after this, leaving behind him several daughters and coheirs, among whom his estate was divided. One daughter, I presume, sold her share to John Sayer, Esq., of Worsall; another became the wife of Sir Francis Duckett of Grayrigg, in Westmerland, who sold his portion of Clints to Timothy Hutton, Esq., on the 26th of March, 1605, for 30*l.* 10*s.* (*Cf.* Hutton Corr. 207.) On the 22nd of June, 1615, John Sayer, of Worsall, Esq., for the sum of 100 marks disposes of the "Greate or Eastmer Ryddyngs in Clyntes," late in the tenure of Robert Willance, of Richmond, to Sir Timothy Hutton.

The greater part, however, of Clints seems to have passed, by some conveyance with which I am not acquainted, to a successful merchant at Richmond of the name of Robert Willance—a person who is not yet forgotten in that little market town. I have reason to believe that

⁵⁰ In ssec. xiv. John s. Galfr. de Clintys grants to Wm. son of Conan de Marske a parcel of ground in the West Crofts "in campo de Merak voc. le Sidbank, cum bosco cum uno magno trunco vocato le Almestock."

he was a native of Westmerland and that he came through the dales to settle as a draper at Richmond. At Richmond he pushed his fortunes with great success. There would be very little competition in trade at that time in a little town like Richmond, and a thrifty man like Willance would soon make a considerable fortune. He was also a successful leadminer. I find that he and a person called Richard Willance, who was, I believe, his brother, were connected with Clints about the commencement of the seventeenth century.

The name of Robert Willance is connected with a marvellous story. There is no one in Richmond who has not heard of Willance's leap. In the year 1606 he was hunting near his own estate on the high ground between Clints and Richmond on the northern bank of the Swale. The hunting party was surprised by a fog, and Willance was mounted upon a young and fractious horse. To his horror it ran away with him and made right for the precipitous rock called Whitcliffe Scar which looks down upon the Swale. The horse, no doubt, as it neared the verge would become conscious of its peril, but, as is very frequently the case, the danger that paralyzes the rider, only makes the steed more fearless. As soon as it left the level platform above, three bounds, each covering twenty four feet, brought it to the verge of the cliff, down which it sprang. About 100 feet from the top of the scar there is a projecting mass of rock and earth, upon which the horse alighted only to throw itself upon the ground below, some hundred feet farther down. It was killed by the fall and Willance's leg was broken. With wonderful presence of mind he disentangled himself from his dead horse, and drawing a clasp knife he slit open the belly of the animal, and laid within it his fractured leg, to protect it from the cold till help arrived. This precaution, in all probability, saved his life. His leg, however, was amputated and he would hunt no more. As a memorial of his wonderful escape he marked with an upright stone each of the three bounds which his steed took before it sprang over the cliff. On two of them he put the following inscription "1606, Glory be to our merciful God who miraculously preserved me from the danger so great." And he had indeed great cause to be thankful, for no one can look up at the grey cliff over which he was carried without a shuddering feeling of astonishment that any one could survive so fearful a fall.

The lost leg, as tradition tells us, was laid under a massive stone in the churchyard of Richmond, and, two years after the accident which deprived him of it, Willance became Alderman of Richmond. He was laid beside his leg on the 12th of February, 1615-16. In his will, which is registered at Richmond and at York, there are a few interesting be-

quests. He leaves 20s. per annum, for 13 years, to be given at Richmond every Christmas even to poor widows and the aged poor, and a similar sum, for a like period, to the needy at Winster, Crook, and Croft. On the day of his burial each poor householder in Richmond is to receive 12d., and every other poor body, in the town or present at the funeral, is to have a penny and "dynners for the best." To Elizabeth his wife he gives a round hoop ring and a double ducat of gold. To his nephew Brian Willance, his heir, he leaves his best horse and saddle and furniture, his best sword and dagger, his books, his books of debts excepted, and all his freehold lands and mortgages. To Brian's two sisters, Anne and Jane Willance, he leaves 40l. To Thos. son of his master, Mr. Richard Willance, who was probably his elder brother, he leaves his close behind the Friars. To each of his "god-barnes," the boys 2s. each, the girls 12d.—"there names are in my booke." To halt Brian Willance of Winster 10s. To John Willance alias Wetherilt, his supposed son by Agnes Wetherilt, he leaves 300l. To Elizabeth Willance, alias Coates, his supposed daughter by Margaret Coates, now the wife of Giles Alderson of Ravenseat in Swaledale, he gives 100l. To his nieces Ann and Jane, daughters of Nicholas Willance his brother, he leaves 50l. each. The supervisors of his will are Francis Tunstall, Esq., Roger Gower, Chr. Askew, and Humphrey Wharton, gentlemen, to each of whom he gives five angels. In his inventory Willance's effects are valued at 751l. 5s., excluding what is due to him in his debt book which amounted to the large sum of 1,119l. 14s.

There is one bequest in Willance's will which is a very interesting one. It is a gift to the Corporation of Richmond. "I give to the brotherhood of Alderman and Burgesses of Richmond, to remayne for ever with the Alderman for the tyme being, and by him to be delivered over to his successor, yearely, one sylver bowle, whyte, weight twelve ounces, to [be] ingraven upon the same, *This bowle given by Robert Willance to the Incorporated Alderman and Burgesses of Richmond, to be used by the Alderman for the tyme being and to be re-delivered by him, his executors, or assignes, to his successor for ever.*" This inscription,⁵¹ to which the date of 1606, the year of Willance's wonderful escape, has been added, still remains upon a piece of plate which is in the possession of the Corporation of Richmond. It can scarcely, however, be called a bowl: it is rather in the shape of a cup or calix rising like a flower out of a graceful stalk. It is a singularly handsome piece of plate, and must have been of some antiquity when it came into the hands of the Alderman.

⁵¹ Cf. Clarkson's Richmond, 108, where the inscription on the piece of plate is given.

Brian Willance, the son of Nicholas Willance, was the heir of his uncle Robert, the Alderman of Richmond, and became the owner of Clints. Of Brian Willance there is little known. He left behind him two or more daughters and co-heirs, among whom his property was divided. Of these, Elizabeth carried Clints and other property in Richmond and elsewhere to her husband, John Bathurst, M.D.

The family of Bathurst is of Kentish extraction. Thoresby gives a long account of it in his Ducatus Leodiensis, and farther information respecting it may be found in Hasted's History of Kent. It has always been a house of note and consequence. One branch has been ennobled, and it has produced several men who have left more than a name behind them. I give the pedigree of that portion of the family which was connected with Clints.

ARMS.—Sa., two bars Ermine, in chief three crosses patée Or.

John Bathurst of London, M.D. Of Clints jure ux. 28 June, 1655, he sells to Tho. Hutchinson of London, Esq., for 100 <i>l.</i> an annuity of 5 <i>l.</i> out of Clints. (<i>See among the Charities.</i>) M. P. for Richmond 1655 and 1658. Died Apr. 19, 1659.	Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Brian Willance of Clints, gent. Married at Marske Jan. 27, 1635-6.
---	---

Christopher Bathurst, M.D., eldest son. John Bathurst. Philip Bathurst. John Bathurst. Charles, a twin with Constance, buried in great state at St. John's church, Leeds, 28 Mar. 1681. Constance. Francis. Edward, died young. Mary. Dorothy, mar. Moses Bathurst of Hothorp, Northants, a London merchant & brother to Dean Bathurst.	Theodore Bathurst of Leeds and Skutterakelf, Esquire. The friend of Thoresby. Said to have been born in 1646.	Lettice only daughter of Sir John Repington of Leamington. Born July, 1641.
---	---	---

Elizabeth, mar. Sir Rich. Blake of Clerkenwell, kt. They had two daughters, one married Bishop Burnet, the other Lord Chief Justice Dormer.

Theodore, ob infans 1670. Theodore, buried at Marske 28 Dec. 1682.	1. Charles Bathurst of Clints & Skutterakelf, Esquire. Marriage articles 31 August and 1 Septem., 13 Wm. III. Will dated June 7, 1722.	Frances, daughter and heir of Thomas Potter of Leeds, merchant, by Mary dau. and heir of Edward Langsdale of Leeds, M.D. Ex ^r to her husband. Died 24 Jan. 1724, set. 42. M. I. St. Martins in Micklegate, York.	Repington bap. at Leeds Sep. 1679. Mary, bap. Oct. 1681. Lettice. John, bp. at Marske Jan. 12, 1685-6.
---	--	---	---

Charles Bathurst of Clints and Skutterakelf, Esq. Mentioned in his father's will. M. P. for Richmond, 1727. Will dated 29 Sep. 1740, s. p.	=Anne, dau. Will dated 12 Nov. 1747.	Mary, sister and co-heir marr. Wm. Sleight of Stockton-on-Tees, Esq. \blacktriangle Jane, sister and co-heir, mar. Wm. Turner of Kirkleatham, Esq. \blacktriangle Frances, sister and co-heir, married Francis Forster of Buston, co. Northumberland, Esq. Mar. at Gateshead, 17 Aug. 1731. \blacktriangle
--	--	--

Dr. Bathurst, the founder of the family, was on two occasions a representative in Parliament for the Borough of Richmond. In his last will

he charges his estates with the sum of 12*l.* per ann. to be expended by the Alderman and Burgesses of Richmond in maintaining two poor scholars at Cambridge, and in putting out, yearly, a poor boy as an apprentice. I find him mentioned in a very rare treatise on Arithmetic which was published in 1649 by Jonas Moore of Durham. The author seems to have had the charge of the Dr.'s eldest son, Chr. Bathurst, and dedicates the second part of his work to the father.

Theodore Bathurst, his son, is the Lawyer Bathurst, whom Thoresby speaks of with respect more than once, and calls "a learned and ingenious gentleman." When the father of the pious antiquary died in 1679, Mr. Bathurst wrote a long elegy which is printed in the *Ducatus*. Dr. Whitaker ascribes another work to Mr. Bathurst, an elegant translation into Latin verse of the Shepherd's Calendar. This very curious and scarce little work, of which I possess a copy, was published at London in 1653. The author is stated to be Theodore Bathurst "*aulæ Pembrokiarum apud Cantabrigienses aliquando socius.*" We can scarcely identify him with Theodore Bathurst of Clints, who is said to have been born in 1646.

On the marriage of the son of Theodore Bathurst in 1701, the estate of Clints, the King's Arms Inn at Richmond, a house in Frenchgate, and 8 acres of land in Richmond, were settled upon the issue of the alliance, and in his will made in 1722 Charles Bathurst, Esq., charges his estate with 2,000*l.* to each of his three daughters above their portions.

The son, another Charles Bathurst, was M. P. for Richmond in 1727, but was ejected on petition. Tradition tells us that he became insane. He is said, on one occasion, to have thrown a waiter down the stairs of his own house, the King's Head Inn, in Richmond. The poor fellow had his leg broken, and when the landlord ventured to remonstrate with Mr. Bathurst he coolly told him to "put it in the bill!"⁶³

⁶³ The following narrative of a more fatal encounter is from his own statement and that of his servants, preserved among the Chaytor Archives.

On Dec. 1, 1730, Charles Bathurst, Esq., on returning from Stokesley to Skutterkelf, between 9 and 10 at night, found that his butler, David Bransby, who had served his father and himself many years, had that day been quarrelling with the stable boys and other servants. Speaking to Bransby, Mr. B. asked what was the reason, and calling the others, desired they would agree, gave Bransby and them each a broad piece of gold, and told Bransby that he loved him as well as any of the rest, and made each drink a horn of ale. Mr. Bathurst drank two or three horns with his cousin, Mr. John Motley, whom he had for many years supported, and was about to drink another, when Motley refused to drink, alleging the ale to be of a different kind from what they had drunk before. Bathurst insisted it was the same as he had drunk of himself, and, on some words, Motley said he was acting like a coward. Bathurst then took him to a room where swords hung, and bad Motley take one and see which was the greatest coward, and drew another himself. Motley would not, and on Bathurst saying "You are the greatest coward, and not I," went out and Bransby with him, when Bathurst remarked "It is a fine night, let them be locked out."

He does not appear to have wished them to be kept out long, for on retiring to his

Mr. Bathurst died in 1740, leaving everything to his wife, who devised her real estate in 1747 to her brothers-in-law, Sleigh and Turner, on trust to pay certain legacies and annuities, and to discharge the debts and settle the affairs of the family. The trustees must have had a very onerous charge, for the burdens upon the family property were heavy and numerous. Large sums had been raised to pay the portions of the sisters, and Clints had been mortgaged to its full value to Thomas Duncombe, Esq., of Duncombe Park. All these difficulties are to be removed, and then the property is to be divided between the three sisters and co-heirs of the last Charles Bathurst, Esq., under the settlement of 1701.

After several fruitless negotiations, the estate passes into the hands of Charles Turner of Kirkleatham, Esq., the son of one of the co-heiresses, who acquires the shares of his two aunts, Sleigh and Forster, Forster's share, I presume, having been bought up previously. On 21 Sep. 1761, Wm. Sleigh of Stockton, Esq., William Turner, of Kirkleatham, Esq., Savile Slingsby, of London, merchant, and Charles Slingsby, Esq., formerly of Gray's Inn but now of Staveley, (executors of Thomas Duncombe, Esq., of Duncombe Park), sell Clints to Charles Turner, Esq., the son of the said William, who had been for some time residing at Clints. The estate contains 342 acres, and with it there are the burgages in Richmond with pasture-gates in Whitcliffe pasture, the bowling-green house at the back of the Friary, and the parcels of meadow land in the

bedchamber he took his sword to lay by his bedside to prevent any sudden attempt upon him by Motley, but requested his servant Crowder to take it down as soon as he was in bed and hang it up. In undressing he wanted some ribbon for sleeve strings to bind his shirtbands, and sent Crowder for it. He heard a very great disturbance, and Crowder on his return told him that he had the ribbon from Bransby who was now come, and that he bade him tell his master so. Bathurst replied "Perhaps my cousin Motley is likewise come in and will drink his horn of beer. Very likely. I shall take my sword down myself, and hang it up." He went down with his clothes loose, and in his slippers, having pulled of his shoes and stockings. Crowder followed him down and saw Bransby lying dead on the floor.

It seems that on arriving in the passage betwixt the hall and the kitchen, Bathurst had heard Bransby swearing in the kitchen that neither his master nor anybody else should come into it, and if they did he would stab them or be their death with the poker. He must have come out into the dark passage, and there Bathurst did not see his antagonist but only his red-hot poker, with which in both hands he assaulted his master and burned his coat breast. The latter, apprehending a second thrust, and to prevent further mischief, made a push with his sword and happened to give Bransby a wound in his right side, who instantly died, but even in his staggering endeavoured to strike with the poker.

The surgeons said that Bransby must at the time of his death have had his arm extended and his body bent forward, and on the next day, Dec. 2, the coroner's inquest found that the wound was given in self-defence, and that Bransby was almost tipsy at the time. Counsel however advised Bathurst that as he was not bailable, he had better keep out of the way till near the assizes, as no flight had been found at the inquest, and that he had better make conveyances of his estate, as a verdict either of manslaughter or *se defendendo* would be accompanied with forfeiture at law, and require pardon.—W. H. D. L.

Gallow-field and $6\frac{1}{2}$ acres in the West-field, all of the inheritance of the late Charles Bathurst, Esq.

Clints, therefore, comes wholly into the possession of the Turners. They were a Cleveland family and resided at Kirkleatham, holding a very high position in the county of York. William Turner, Esq., who married Miss Bathurst, was the younger brother of Cholmley Turner of Kirkleatham, Esq., and when his nephew, Marwood Turner, died, whilst travelling abroad, at Lyons, he became the representative of the male line of the family. He died suddenly at Northallerton on the 11th of August, 1774, having gone there to vote for a Registrar for the North Riding. Charles Turner, Esq., of Clints, his only son, was Lord Mayor of York in 1771, and M.P. for that city. He was created a baronet. He spent a good deal of his time at Clints, even before the estate became his own. He was a great sportsman, fond of racing and cock-fighting, and the stables of Clints were very well known. Sir Charles was twice married, and by his second wife, a Miss Shuttleworth of Forcett, he left a son and heir. He had by her, also, several daughters, whom, although born in wedlock, he, strange to say, would never acknowledge as his own.

On the 3rd of March, 1767, Charles Turner, Esq., sells Clints for 7,000*l.* to John Lord Viscount Downe, who disposes of it on the 20th of August, 1768, for a like sum to Miles Stapleton, Esq., sometime of Drax but then of Clints. The pedigrees of these two illustrious houses are well known. Clints did not remain long in the possession of the Stapletons, as, on the 5th of July, 1800, Sir Thos. Gascoigne of Parlington (who had survived his co-trustees, the Earl of Abingdon and Viscount Wenman), Miles Stapleton of Richmond, Esq., and John Stapleton, late of Clints but now of Tolthorpe, Esq., sell it for 8,000*l.* to Thomas Errington, Esq., of New Basinghall Street, London.

The buyer and the vendors were kinsmen, the Stapletons having only recently given up the name of Errington. Mr. Errington resided at Clints and did much to improve the estate. On July 20th, 1813, Anthony Bower of the Close of Lincoln, gen., and Alex. Calvert of Richmond, land surveyor, the commissioners appointed under the act of 52 Geo. III. for enclosing lands in Marrick, convey to Mr. Errington for 300*l.* 26 acres and a rood of land, a portion of a parcel of ground on the moor of Marrick called Stelling bottom, and, on Feb. 15th, 1817, the lord of the manor of Marrick, Wm. Powlett Powlett of Lanston House, Southants, sells to him for 20*l.* the tithes of corn, grain, and hay on the aforesaid ground. His son, Michael Errington, Esq., and the trustees of his marr. settlement sell the estate on the 13th of May,

1842, for the sum of 12,250*l.* to Timothy Hutton, Esq., the present owner of the neighbouring manor of Marske.

There is an engraving of the Hall at Clints in Allen's History of Yorkshire. It was an irregular mansion, built at different periods and with little uniformity of style, erected, principally, I believe, by the Turners. Mr. Hutton removed the house when he became the purchaser of the estate, and the wayfarer is no longer startled by seeing before him in that solitary valley two ancient manor-houses distant from each other but a few hundred yards.

Other buildings occupy the site of the hall, but any stranger, unacquainted with the early history of the place, may see at once the traces of the mansion. The Genius loci does not always disappear when the roof-tree falls. The decaying gardens, with their massive walls, still cover the slope of the hill and overhang the brook, and when they fall or are removed and all other things are lost, the position of Clints may, perhaps, be still remembered. It is wonderful to see how long the hardier flowers of the garden will shoot up and bloom even when they are neglected and forgotten. I have discovered the site of an ancient manor-house, when all other evidence was absent, by the testimony of a few solitary flowers. Three hundred years have passed away since the monks of Durham were removed from Finchale, but in their deserted garden there still springs up, year after year, the flower that they once planted, the good old English daffodil.

SKELTON lies right opposite to Clints, surrounded by rich green pastures at a little distance from the edge of the heather. The ancient manor house has been, to a great extent, removed and one of the few remnants of it is a plain Decorated window which in old times may have lit up the hall. It is now converted into a farm house.

Skelton⁵³ is a limb of the great Roald fee and is a manor of itself. It is first mentioned in Kirkby's Inquest, which was made in the 15th of Edward I., in which year Hanlacus de Hanlathby held a carucate of arable land there under Wichard or Guiscard Charron, who held it under Roald de Richmond. Guiscard Charron was a man of consequence in his day, and was constable of Richmond Castle in 1266.

The manor passed at a very early period into the possession of the family of Halnaby, and it seems to have been one of the regular residences of the members of that knightly house. With the other estates of the Halnabies, Skelton passed away with the heiress to the family of

⁵³ It is singular enough that in Cleveland there is a village called Skelton, with another Marske close to it. Unde nomen et auctor? From which of the two districts went the Teucer forth to found *Ambiguum tellure nova Salamina*?

Place. The Places, of whom a full pedigree will be found in Mr. Surtees's Durham, held it, I believe till the decadence of their house in the earlier part of the seventeenth century, when it was purchased by William Bower, a successful merchant at Bridlington Key.

ARMS:—On the gravestone in Bridlington church of Wm. Bower, who died 1672, there are two shields:—1. On a chevron between three eagles' heads, three mullets (Jackson), impaling Bowes of Streatlam. 2. A human leg, couped at the thigh, transpierced above the knee by a spear broken chevronwise; on a canton a castle; the usual coat of Bower. It is remarkable, that the coat of Jackson was used by some of Bower's descendants, occurring on their monuments at Cloughton, York, and London. Even the impalement was continued, appearing so marshalled on the seal of Leonard Bower in 1714, with an escallop as a crest. In 1710, John Bower of Bridlington, gent., seals his will with these impaled coats, only the chevron has no mullets on it, and the Bowes coat is on the dexter side. The pierced leg however was borne regularly by the Bowers, and it seems highly probable that the impaled coat is really that of Jackson the rector of Marake. He married a Bowes, and his seal probably descended to the family of Bower, which seems to have had some unexplained connection with him, and which purchased Clints in his old parish. There had been other connections between Jacksons and Bowers. William Bower of Oxenfield had a daughter Margaret, bap. 1591, who married Stephen Jackson of Berwick upon Tweed, and another daughter, Jane Bower, became the wife of Roger Anderson, of Newcastle, in 1614, on the death of Ann, daughter of Wm. Jackson of that town.

William Bower, of Bridlington Key, merchant. Bap. 14 May = Thomasine,
1598. Will dated 30 July, 1671, and proved at York, "to be Died 14 Sep. 1657,
decently interred in the parish church of Bridlington." Died aged 59, and bur. at
23 March, 1671-2, aged 74. M. I. Bridlington. M. I.

John Bower of Bridlington Key, merchant. Ex^r to his father. Will dt. 30 May, 1676, pr. at York, "to be interred in the church of Bridlington." Catherine, dau. of William and Priscilla Bower of Cloughton, & widow of . . . Rogers. William Bower, died before his father, who mentions in his will his daughter Thomasine, then a minor. William Bower, merchant, ob. 26 June, 1657, M. I. at Bridlington. Sibilla, mar. . . . Fell. λ

1 Sarah, dau. of Jasper Belt of Pocklington, gent. Died April 23rd, 1690, set 31. M. I. Bossal. William Bower of Bridlington Key, merchant. Executor to his father. Will dated Died 9th May, 1702, set 53 M. I. Bridlington. 2. Catherine, dau. of Edward Trotter, Esq., of Skelton Castle. John Bower. Robert Bower. Samuel Bower. Jane, mar. Ralph Fell. λ Priscilla Bower. Catherine Bower. Elizabeth Bower. Edward, died 8th March, 1669, set 7 months. Thomasine, d. 11 March, 1669, aged 10 months. All ment^d by their father or grandfather. M. I. Bridlington.

William Bower merchant, eldest son. Died s. p. Other children. Leonard Bower of Scorton, gentleman, = second son, born 26th April, 1682. Will dated 6 Sep. 1757, & proved at Richmond, 27 May, 1769. Bur. at Bolton-on-Swale, 18 March, 1763. Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Woolfe of Bridlington, merchant, mar. 2 Aug. 1720. She had a fortune of 2000*l*.

John Bower, gen., of Scorton. Ex^r to his father. Sells Skelton. His descendants are now the owners of Welham, E. R. Y. Philadelphia, eldest dau. of Geo. Cuthbertson, Esq., recorder of Newcastle-on-Tyne. Ind^d mar. 10 July, 1759 Hannah, married at Bolton, 17th Sep. 1751, Geo. Cuthbertson, Esq., jun., of Newcastle-on-Tyne. Sarah, to whom her father leaves 2000*l*. mar. General Montgomery Agnew.

I find William Bower mentioned as the owner of Skelton in 1652. He realized a very large fortune by trade and purchased many estates in the East Riding of Yorkshire. On his monument at Bridlington it was stated that "he did in his life-time erect at his own charge at Bridlington a school-house; and gave to it 20*l.* per annum for ever, for maintaining and educating of the poor children of Bridlington and Key, in the art of carding, knitting, and spinning of wool." By his will he devised the whole of his estates to his son John, for his life, directing that, after his father's decease, Skelton should go to his eldest grandchild, William Bower. This William mentions Skelton in his will, and at his death it descended to his eldest son. On the 7th of Oct. 1714, Wm. Bower of Bridlington Key, gen., "in consideration of the naturall love and affeccion which he beareth unto his brother Leonard Bower, and for his better advancement in marriage, &c., and for the sum of 1300*l.*," conveys the manor of Skelton to certain trustees to the use of the said Leonard, reserving an annuity out of it of 200*l.* to himself and his assignees. On July 23rd, 1720, on the marriage of Leonard Bower to Elizabeth Woolfe, the sum of 500*l.* is charged upon the estate as a jointure for the lady. On Nov. 12, 1782, John Bower of Scorton, Esq., only son and heir of Leonard Bower late of Scorton, deceased, and Elizabeth Woolfe, releases the manor of Skelton to Miles Stapleton, Esq., of Clints, for the sum of 10,250*l.*, reserving a modus of 1*l.* 1*s.* 1*d.* payable yearly to the rector of Marske, in lieu of the tythe of hay, and an 8th of the minerals. On the 5th of July, 1800, Miles Stapleton of Richmond, Esq., and John Stapleton, late of Clints, Esq., and now of Tollthorpe, co. Lincoln, release the manor to Thomas Errington late of New Basinghall Street, London, and now of Clints, Esq., for 13,000*l.*, with the same reservations. On May 13th, 1842, Michael Errington, Esq., of Clints, and the trustees of the settlement made on his marriage with Rosanna O'Ferrall, dated 14th and 15th Nov., 1838, (*i.e.* Richard More O'Ferrall of Balina, co. Kildare, Esq., James O'Ferrall of Bagot Street, Dublin, Esq., Thomas Meynell, Jun., of Kilvington, Esq., and Gilbert Stapleton of Richmond, Esq.), convey the estate for the sum of 17,250*l.* to Timothy Hutton, Esq., of Clifton Castle, the present Lord of the manor of Marske, in whose possession it still continues.

FELDOM, a small farm, lies to the north of Marske, in an exposed situation on the summit of the hill which is known by the name of Marske edge. It was a portion of the Richmond fee, and became at a very early period the property of the monastery of Jervaux. Dr. Burton, in his *Monasticon of Yorkshire*, tells us that Nicholas son of Galfrid

de Stapleton gave five oxgangs of land in the territories of Marske, and Henry son of Michael half a carucate there, to the monks of Jervaux; grants that were confirmed by Henry III. and John Duke of Brittany. The monks, however, had possessions in this neighbourhood at a much earlier period, as Earl Conan, who died in 1171, gave them pasture in all his New Forest at Richmond, forbidding them at the same time to have any mastiffs to drive the wolves away from their pastures. In Kirkby's Inquest it is stated that the Abbat of Jervaux holds half a carucate of land there under Roger de Mountford, who holds it under the Roalds. After the dissolution of the monasteries, when Jervaux had property in Marske of the value of 10s. per ann., in 1564, I find Feldom in the possession of Matthew Earl of Lennox and his Countess. After this there is a long blank in its history; but in 1776 it was included among the Byerley estates which were then to be sold, and I am inclined to think that it had been purchased by some of the Robinsons, whose estates, en masse, descended through the Whartons to the Byerleys. And this is the more probable, as on Jan. 5, 20 Car. II., I find Leonard Robinson, gen., of Ravenswath, selling to Frances Hutton of Marske, widow, "a parcell of moore lying on y^e south and south-west of the doule stones lately erected on Feldom more, along by Buzzard Scarre," parcel of the manor of Ravenswath. A fuller account of the history of the Byerley estates will be found under West Applegarth. At the dispersion of that property Feldom came into the possession of two persons of the name of Jackson and Hick, by whom it was sold to the late John Hutton, Esq., of Marske.

WEST APPLGARTH lies under the crest of the hill as you go towards Richmond from Marske; a solitary farm house marks the site of the ancient mansion. The position is a very striking one. Above and below you is the picturesque valley of the Swale with its broken and wild ground. Behind you is the rock, dark with its native yew; and, from a bold eminence which bears the name of Applegarth Scar, the eye passes away far beyond the grey tower of Richmond and rests at last on the softer landscape in the distance, among the woods and rich pastures of Catterick and Hornby. Above you there are the green rounded hills of Marske crowned with thriving plantations, and beneath you is the Swale brawling over its rocky bed.

Applegarth once gave its name to the chase of the Earls of Richmond, which stretched away to the north and west, taking in a vast district which has now become amenable to the share. The history of that chase cannot properly be given under an account of Marske. Scarcely a remnant of the forest is now in existence, but the husbandman turns

up every now and then the trunks of huge trees. When you stand upon the scar and look towards the north you will be able to form some idea of the extent of the chase and of the ground over which it extended. The wildwood began where you now stand, with its wolves and its fallow deer, and below you, beneath the summit of the hill, there was a sheltered spot where the green turf was left; there did a little tene-ment arise with its fruit-trees around it, and from them it was called the Apple-garth.

Applegarth is a portion of the manor of Ravenswath, and belonged, therefore, in early times, to the lordly house of the Fitzhughs. In 1250, Hen. II. granted to Henry son of Ralph de Ravenswath free warren in Applegarth. At the time of Kirkby's Inquest a bailiff of Richmond, Robert de Applegarth, who took his name from the place that he occupied, held a carucate of land there under Hugh Fitz Henry. Robert de Applegarth and Thomas his son are not unknown in the annals of the town of Richmond. Applegarth continued in the possession of the Fitzhughs till the sixteenth century, when it passed away, with one of the co-heiresses of the house of Ravenswath, to William Parr, K.G., Marquis of Northampton. A poet he was and the friend of poets, and after many troubles and one very narrow escape, as Camden tells us, "he sweetly ended his life: a man very well versed in the more delightfull sort of studies, as musick, love-toys, and other courtly dalliances." His grave was opened at Warwick in the reign of James I. and they found the rosemary and the bay still green around him.

The earl made a grant of Applegarth for life to a faithful retainer of his, Thomas son of Geoffrey Middleton, Esq., of Middleton Hall, in Westmerland. He married a daughter of William Conyers, Esq., of Marske, by whom he had a large family. She died in 1569 and was buried at Marske, where a monument was set up over her tomb which is now destroyed. Her husband died before her in 1565, and the inventory of his effects at Applegarth is still in existence. He was a man of substance, and had a good establishment at Applegarth. There were at that place eleven horses and fifteen milch kine. His silver plate, which was kept in the parlor, was worth about 20*l*. Among his shaping apparel (for he introduces that west country word into Richmondshire) there were one or two curious items. His best suit was of yellow satin and was worth 3*l*. In addition to this he had two other suits of clothes, of taffety & velvet and a short gown of cloth. His coat of steel was valued at 20*s*., and besides this he had a crimson velvet coat of cloth of gold worth 3*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*.: this was probably the livery coat of the Marquis his master. In the hall, the principal apartment, there were only a table, a cubboard, two chairs, two buffet forms and a

carpet. Besides this scanty furniture there were, strange to say, in the same room a hanger or bench to put cheeses on and a plate on which the family roasted the apples that grew in the orchard! Few people would like, in these days, to fill the principal room in their houses, in which they sat, and perhaps slept, with apples and cheeses.

The Marquis of Northampton died in 1571 without lawful issue, and his estate, therefore, escheated to the crown. In 1629, Charles I. granted the manor of Ravenswath, including Applegarth, and fee farm rents to the value of 47*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.* out of Clints, Marske, and East Applegarth to the citizens of London, they paying a crown rent of 88*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* a year to him and his successors. In 1633, the citizens sell their recent acquisition for 3,110*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to Jerome Robinson of St. Trinians near Richmond, gentleman, and John Robinson, gen., his brother. Jerome Robinson died without issue, and his estates descended to his brother John, who resided some time at Applegarth. I give a genealogical sketch of his descendants.

John Robinson, the joint purchaser of Applegarth, 3rd son of Leonard Robinson of St. Trinians. Bur. in the chancel of Marske Jan. 17, 1656. Syth, daughter of Leonard Smelt of Kirkby Fletham, Esq., by Syth, daughter of Edmund Allen of Gatherley, bap. at Kirkby Fletham February 22, 1696-7.

<p>1. Leo^d Robin-son of Kirkby Hill, Esquire, set. 47, 1665. Will dat. 14 Mar. 1673. Pro. at Richmond 30th. Bur. at Kirkby Hill 23rd.</p>	<p>Lucy, dau. of Percival Phillips of Wensley, gen., by Cath. dau. of Wm. Robinson of Rokeby, Esq. Died Dec. 1667. M. I. Kirky Hill.</p>	<p>Matthew Robinson of Middleton. Syth mar. Ninian Col-ling of Kirky Hill. Bur. there 29 Dec. 1687. ↑ Elizabeth md. Mat^r Berry of Downham Park. Dec. 26, 1635.</p>	<p>2. Thomas Robin-son of Applegarth Afterwards of Easby & Skeeby, mar. at Marske 15 Feb. 1666-7. Nunc. will dated at Skeeby 4 Mar. 1670-1. Proved 20 Apr. seq.</p>	<p>Margaret, daur. of Mr. John Bartlett of Richmond. Adm^r to her hus-band.</p>
--	--	---	---	---

<p>Jerome Robinson of Kirky Hill, Esquire, set. 6, 1665. Mentioned in his father's will. Died s. p., leaving his sisters co-heirs. Bur. at Kirky Hill 3 Mar. 1674-5.</p>	<p>Mary, married Roger Colville, Esq., of Wathcoat. Bur. at Kirby Hill Aug. 5, 1674. ↑ Lucy, mar James Cook of Stockton-on-Tees. Syth, ment^d 1673, mar. at Stockton 12 Jan. 1691, John Morton, Archdeacon of Northumberland. Elizabeth. Anne. Mentioned 1673.</p>
--	--

<p>John Robinson of Easby, gen. A minor 1671. His father leaves him his lands in Skeeby & his lands in Gaterley.</p>	<p>Anne, dau. of Wm. Smith of Easby, M.D., by Anne dau. of Francis Layton of Rawden, Esquire, sister to Wm. Smith, the antiquary, living 1714.</p>	<p>Thomas Robinson to whom his father leaves the "Frerie" in Richmond. Ancestor, ut puto, of John James Robinson, Esquire, the present owner of the Friarage.</p>	<p>Syth, born 14 & bp. 20 Jan. 1667-8, at Marske. Elizabeth. Margaret. Mary. All ment^d 1670.</p>
--	--	---	---

<p>John Robinson, bp. at Easby, 8 Feb. 1690-1. A merchant in Leeds.</p>	<p>Thomas Robinson of Easby, gen.</p>	<p>Anne, baptized at Easby, 22 Oct. 1693. Elizabeth, married James Kitchingman of Leeds, merchant. ↑</p>
---	---------------------------------------	--

In 1675 the granddaughters of John Robinson, by his son Leonard, sell Ravenswath and Applegarth to Sir Thomas Wharton of Edlington, kt., for 8,900*l.*, and they descend with the heiress of the Whartons to the Byerleys of Goldsbro'. In 1764, Elizabeth Byerley, the last surviving member of the family, bequeaths Ravenswath, &c., to her five cousins, Frances Lady Legard, Jane Fisher, Philadelphia Lady Cayley, Henrietta Digby, and Lucy Osbaldeston, share and share alike. In 1775, by a decree in Chancery the estates were sold to John Kilvington on behalf of three of the co-heirs, Legard, Digby, and Osbaldeston. In 1788, Sir George Cayley, Bart., Digby Cayley, clerk, and John Cayley, Esq., all of Brompton, devisees in trust under the wills of the said co-heirs, sell the manor of Ravenswath, &c., to James Hutchinson, M.D., for 4,475*l.* At the dispersion of Dr. Hutchinson's property in 1814, Applegarth was purchased by the late John Hutton, Esq., of Marske.

COMMONS AND MOORS. On these fertile subjects of controversy there has been at various periods a good deal of litigation between the landowners in the parish of Marske and their neighbours, especially with reference to the rights of entercommon.

The following document is an agreement, as to these points, at a very early period between the owners of Marrick, Marske, and Skelton.

Hoc cerografatum factum et indentatum in die nativitatis S. Joh. Baptistæ anno regni regis Edwardi (filii regis Edwardi) quarto decimo, testatur quod cum controversia mota fuisset inter dominum Johannem Aske, militem, dominum de Marrik, ex prima parte, ac dominum Herschulphum Clesseby, militem, dominum de Merske, ex secunda parte, et dominum Halnatheum de Hanlaby, militem, dominum de Skelton, ex tercia parte, pro diversis communibus pertinentibus ad dominia de Marrik, Merske et Skelton; unde concordati fuerunt unanimi consensu et assensu horum omnium trium parcium coram domino Ricardo de Bingham (*Berningham* in alia copia) et domino Johanne de Doncastre, militibus, tunc justiciariis, in forma subscripta. Videlicet, predictus dominus Johannes Aske cognovit et concessit, pro se et heredibus suis, predicto domino Herschulpho, heredibus et omnibus tenentibus suis de Merske, ex australi parte aquæ forestiæ, et Halnatheo de Halnaby, heredibus et omnibus tenentibus suis de Skelton, ex australi parte aquæ forestæ, communiam pasturæ ad omnia animalia sua omni tempore anni, capris et porcis tantum exceptis, in omnibus vastis, pascuis, boscis subboscis et moris tanquam ad dominium de Marrik pertinentibus, spectantibus et jacentibus, ex australi parte aquæ de Brathowe quæ dividit descendendo inter dominia de Marrik et Merske, a alba via quæ venit a Helwathe in le Swale, salvans semper quod antedictus Johannes Aske nec heredes sui non impediuntur, perturbentur, nec molestentur per predictos dominum Harschulphum et Halnatheum, nec heredes suorum, cepandi, fossandi, murendi et cladendi in moris pertinentibus dominio de Marrik, et jacentibus ex australi parte aquæ de Brathowe: et si predictus dominus Johannes Aske ita includit se ipsum tunc sessabit communias pasturæ quas habet in moris dominiorum de Marske et Skelton et tenebit se cum mora sua propria, istis

indenturis in aliquo non obstantibus. Et predictus dominus Hersculphus cognovit et concessit—tenentibus de Marrick et Skelton,—ex australi parte aque forestæ communiam pasturæ—(ut supra)—ex boreali parte aque le Brathowe, a alba via quæ venit a Helwath in le Swale—salvans semper—(ut supra)—Et predictus dominus Halnatheus cognovit (etc.) tenentibus de Marrick et Merake ex australi parte aque forestæ, communiam pasturæ usque summitatem albes viæ quæ venit a Helwath, et sicut aqua celestis dividit inter dominia de Merake et Skelton usque lapidem stantem in orientali parte de Hesilhowe, et sic linealiter descendendo ad cornarium clausorum de Skelton, et sicut illi extendunt usque in aquam forestæ; salvans (ut supra). Et ut ista vera concordia facta per concensum et assensum omnium trium parcium et et firma et stabilis imperpetuum, nos, dicti dominus Johannes, Hersculphus et Halnatheus, obligamus nos et heredes nostros in ducentas libras sterlingorum. Testibus domino Ric. Bingham, domino Johanni de Doncastre, millitibus ac justiciariis, domino Stephano le Scrope rectore ecclesiæ de Merak, Arnaldo de Croft, Willelmo de Stappilton, Galfrido de Melsinby, Elia de Downom, Rogero et multis aliis. Data apud Stallings.

This agreement, however, did not succeed in allaying all controversies and disputes. On the 29th of Apr. 18 Hen. VII., Sir William Conyers, kt., the arbitrator in a suit between Roger Aske, Esq., and Chr. Conyers of Marske, Esq., for lands between Skelton and Brada-beck, made the following award—that both claimants should enter-common thereon with their cattle, and that no tenant of Marske or Marrick should grave turves upon it; and William Aske, Esq., entered into a bond of 100*l.* that his father, Roger Aske, Esq., should observe the award. After this disputes again broke out with great violence, as soon as the Phillips came to Marske, with reference to the moors between that place and Marrick.

ARTHUR PHILLIP of Marske, gen., v. JOHN SAYRE of Marrick, Esq., and DOROTHY his wief, “concerninge the right, etc. of one great waste conteyninge by estimacion 100 [Qu. 1,000 ?] acres, lying betwixte a litle becke called Bradowe becke on the south and the more of Skelton on the northe, and for the alteryngs and turnyng of a small watercourse descending of the more of Marrycke from two litle sprynges called Bryskells to Bradowe becke.” The matter was referred to the decision of Thomas Earl of Sussex, the President of the Council in the North, and of Sir Tho. Gargrave, kt., Sir Nich. Faifax, kt., John Vaughan, Wm. Tanckerd, Lawrence Meres, and Thomas Eymes, Esquiers, and, for default of an award, to the arbitrament of the earl only. He examines evidences, and the deed between Aske, Cleseby, and Halnaby, and “Sayre shewed one auneynte dede under seale, whereby it appeared that the Duke of Bretton had graunted to one Aske, auncestor of the wyfe of the said John Sayre, that all his landes on the este side of one waye that leadeth from Marske to Bradwathe, and so to Therelgate and to Ryth, and so to the ryver of Swale, as his owne lande goeth, shoulde be forth of the forreste.”

Witnesses ex parte Saier.—Adam Spenceleye; Roger Cherye; Gregorie Metcalf of Marrycke, yeoman, ag. 63; Wm. Close of Marrycke, husbandman, 53; Tho. Helmsleye of Marrycke, servante, 58; Wm. Hawkyns of Heley, par. Massam, 72; Wm. Hall “of the castell of Stangsyde in Swadell, gresman, about the age of 99 years, all his lyf hath dwelt within a myle and a half thereof.”

1.⁵⁴ "The awncient bownders betwene the common moores of the manors of Marrigge and Marske are these, viz. First, from the water of Swale upp Bradehowe beake to a hoolle [nere Brodhowbecke] callide Hell pott [hole], to an olde white wall under Gaveloake-howe, and soo forthe to a spring callide Marrigge well [kell], and to a [great] standing stone in the side [east end] of Hazelhowe, and then to the stone man to (on) the height of Coake-howe, and soo to Moze myer headde (from the water of Swale upp the northe side of Bradehowebecke to Marrigge kell, and from thence to Cokko hill, and so forthe to Mose myers, and to the Whitegate). [Hawkyns dyd se Wyllam Aake, esquier, lord of the manor of Marrycke abowt 60 yeares past by his offycers and tenants enjoye all the groundes uppon the sowthe syde of the sayd bownders and as far on the north syde of Brodhowbeck as the sayd bownders extend].

2. 3. "The groundes callide Heselhowe and Hawethornes [on the northe syde of Bradhowebeck] are parcell of the manor of Marrigge. Hathe sene the Askes and Bulmers, owners of the manors of Marrigge cutt downe, carrye awaye, and burne at their leade bales suche wodde as grewe upon the saide ij parcells of grounde, and also the tenants of Marrigge didde grave turffes and carrye the same awaye, and milkiide their yeuies and hadde brakes and haye for the saide shepe and cattaile upon the saide growndes of Heselhowe and Hawethornes, and hadde the brakens ling and thornes growing upon the same, and carryed awaye the same, and occupiede the same on the northe side of Bradehowebeake, unto the saide bownders before expressed as in the first interrogatorye [som parte of the sayd thornes cut downe, for foddering theyre shepe upon the sayd grounde and som part thereof brought home to the fyer and part to the bayles.] (Cherrye alleagithe the profites to be taken of the said growndes called Heselhowe and Hawethornes from the north side of Bradehowebeake unto the bownders of the lordshippe of Skelton, and to the said bownders betwene the saide lordeshippes of Marske and Marrigge). [Hath sene the tenants buyld lockes and shepe fooldes upon the said two groundes and have hay stackes standing upon the same.] Helmsley hymself hath had hay standing at the foote of Hawthornes and therwith foddered his cattells sondrye years together]. [Hall hath sene Master Aake owner of the lordship of Marryck have a stak of hay upon Heselhowe and there used to fodder his shepe and spaned lambes and mylked ewes upon the sayd ground].

4. "Hath sene the bayelielye of Marrigge take awaye from the tenants of Marske and Skelton certaine wodde gotten in the saide parcells of grounde callide the Thornes, and also the officers and inheritors of Marrigge have taken awaye linge from the tenants of Skelton and Marske which they hadde gotten upon the saide growndes callide Heselhowe and Hawethornes. (Tenants of Skelton have bene amercede in the court held within the manor of Maryck for getting truffles and ling). [Syr Rauf Bulmer, knt., owner of the lordship of Marrycke gave charge to his baylyf that no tenant of Skelton should carrye awaye turfes or lynge lest therby hys ryoltye might be demynished]

5. "Knowithe the ij springes within the lordshippe of Marrigge callide Fersselkelde spring and Brisselkelde spring descending and coming (into a plase callid Stelling dabbe and soo) into Bradehowe becke.

6. "Knowithe a plase in the lordshippe of Marrigge callide Marrigge stelling at headde of Bradehowe beake. The saide growndes lying upon bothe sides of Bradehowebecke from the saide stelling to the plase where the saide sprynge dothe fall into Bradehowebecke and downe to the Hell pott ar the soille and grownde of the

⁵⁴ From the breviate of Spenceley's evidence. Additions from the breviate of other depositions are in (), and from the depositions themselves in [].

saide John Sayer and Dorothe his wife, and parcell of the saide manor of Marringge. Hathe sene the tenantes of Marringge fische in Bradehowebeake on bothe sides. (Dothe knowe verye well the saide damme callide Marringge stelling dubbe, which is at the headde of Bradehowebeake, and by reasone of riding the bownder he dothe knowe that the grounde lying next and of either side of Bradehowebeake from Hell pottle hole upwardes to the headde of Bradehowebeake & to the saide Marringge stelling and damme or dubbe, and on bothe sides the same where the saide springes fall into Bradehowebeake and upp to the headdes of the saide springes is the soile or common wast belonging to the lordeshippe of Marringge whereof John Saier and Dorothe his wiff are the owners). (For that he uside to kepe shepe upon the saide groundes, he knowithe the growndes lying adjoining on either side of Bradehowebeake from the saide Stelling dubbe and the headde of Bradehowebeake and downe Bradehowebeake to the water of Swale, onelye exceptinge certaine closes on the northe side of Bradehowebeake and also upwardes to the saide springes callide Briesselkelde is the soile of the saide John Sayer and Dorothye his wiff.)

7. "Dothe se that the saide plase callide Marringge stelling or Marringge dubbe unto the plase where the saide springes enterithe unto the saide dubbe and so forthe downe Bradehowebeake is and continew running, and is fedde with the saide spring with sufficient water for declaring of a bownder, and that there is water sufficient remaining for all maner of cattaille to be wateride withall. Howebeit in drye tyme and somer seasons the saide springes doo drye upp and then Bradehowebeake must and dothe in some plases lye drye. (Hemesleye addithe that yet still Fereseckell spring dothe continuallye fede the Stelling dubbe and Stelling continuallye dothe serve Bradehowebeake.) (Hakin saithe that indeede the saide defendant hathe taken awaye one of the saide springes and turnide the same to dryve a mill.)"

Award of the Earl of Sussex.—"We order that the Whyte waye called the Whyte gate as yt extendeth from the heighte of the moore where the heven water delyth betwixte the manors of Marske and Skelton untill Braddowebecke, & from the ende of the said waye, adjoining to Braddow becke, the said Bradow becke untill the ryver of Swale, ys the ryghte & trewe bounders betwixte the mannors of Marryke & Marske—within sixe years they shall with walle, quycke sett or other fence to be made upon or adjoining to the este side of the waye called Whitegate, severe & devyde the said mores & commons. The said severance shalbee made alonge Braddowe becke. The course of the said becke to bee so indyfferently used, that yt maye in moste & fytteste places, by corners & boughts, sarve the groundes with water." Other orders are then made about erecting boundary stones & setting out the moor and graving turves. The wall along Whitegate was to be made at the joint expence of the parties. Philipp was to "place certain meare-stones there for the knowledge of the said bounders" and gave bond to Sayer for performance.

"ARTHUR PHILIPP, of Marske, Esq., v. AVERY UVEDALE of Maryke towne, Esq.—*Bill* addressed to the Quene our Sovereigne Ladie and hir honorable counsell established in the North partes. [speaks of his wife as dead, and recites Sussex's award] Your said orator, sekinge to perfurme the said award, did cause certen greate meare stones to be placed a lange the east parte of the said waye called Whyte gate,—and did fully minde and intende to have proceeded in makinge the said wall. Uvedaille myslykinge the quiett and frendlye concord and good agrement had betwene your said orator and the said John Saier, and not vewinge the greate travell and paines taken by the said Righte Honorable Earle in brynginge the said contravertye to end

by his said award, and sekings to cause your said orator and his suerties to forfait there said obligacion, did the first daie of June last past in the nyght tyme, beinge accompanied with divers unknowen and evill disposed persons to the number of sex or seaven with force and arms enter into the said more called Marske more beinge the frehold of your said orator—and did remove and carye away vijth of the said greate meare stones." Damage 20*l*.

ARTHURE PHILLIPES, Esq., *v.* AVBERRY UVEDALL, Esq., JAMES RAKESTRAY, and HENRY FREAR—*Decree*. Ebor. 24 Maij. 1576. "Complainte for enteringe into a greate grounde [conteyninge by estimacion a thousande acres, betweene Bradhowe-becke of the southe, and the moore of Skelton on the northe; and is boundid upon the west of Whitegate, and of the east upon the olde inclosures of the mannor of Marske,] parcel of the mannor of Marske nere to Stellinge-dubbe, and also alonge Bradhowe-beck, and to a place nere adjoyninge to a way or a gayte called Whitegaite, laity inclosed with a greate stone wall; and for castinge downe ryotously of eleaven greate gappes of the wall. Defendantes have not appeared to aunswere, mynding, as yt was alledged, to cast downe more of the wall before any order should be taken agaynst them. Attachement ys awardyd agaynst some of them for non-appearance. [Sussex's award recited.] Parte [of the wall] wers maid by the plaintiff, by force of the award, and ys casten doune by defendantes. Orderyd by the vyce president and counsell that defendantes, nor any for them, shall caste doune any more of the wall. Plaintiff shall at his pleasure maik upp the gappes. Quousque, &c."

Draft Annoer, (either never filed, or allowed to be filed afterwards). Frear, not guilty. Uvedale "is and was seasid in demeane, as of fee, of the thirde parte of the mannor and lordshipe of Marringge with th'appurtenances conteyninge by estimacion one carucate of land, whereof the ground lately enclosed with a greate stone wall is, and tyme out of mynde of man, alwayes haithe beene parcell. Complainant and John Sayre of Marringge, Esq., had of late newly erected one greate stone wall upon the grounde, so that defendand and his tenants coulede not have egressse and regresse with cattell to depasture; therefore he with Rakestray his servaunt did in a quyet manner cast down certayne gappes in the wall that his cattell might have their usuall way into the said moore to depasture, accordinge to an awarde and decre in the court of Chauncerye against the said John Sayer and Dorothe his wief.—Without that the defendand is by law bounde by [Sussex's] awarde and order, being a stranger thereunto."

Bradhow beck seems to have been afterwards considered the great boundary between Marske and Marrick. On the 25th of June, 1705, an agreement was made by Lord William Powlett and John Hutton, Esq., by which the middle stream of the beck was to be the exact boundary, and certain minute arrangements were made about the lead ore which might be washed down it.

In the sixteenth century there was some disagreement between the owners of Marske and Skelton about entercommon. On Aug. 9, 37 Hen. VIII., Wm. Conyers, Esq., in pursuance of an award made by Sir Wm. Bulmer, kt., and Chr. Fulthorp, of Richmond, gen., in a suit between him and John Place, of Halnaby, Esq., grants to George Place,

son and heir of the said John, common of pasture for twenty beasts and a hundred sheep throughout the whole lordship of Marske. This privilege was given up on the 21st of October, 1622, by the then owner of Skelton, Wm. Bower of Bridlington Key, merchant, and John his son and heir, to John Hutton, Esq., of Marske, and Matt. Crosby of Marske, husbandman. It appertained to the farm of West Telfit, which is part of the manor of Skelton.

At Feldom, too, there were controversies about entercommon. In the 14th of Edward II., in the presence of the justices at York, the Abbat and Convent of Jervaux allow certain persons to have common at Feldom on the north side of Clevedale beck. These persons are, Stephen le Scrope rector of Marske, Harschulph de Cleseby lord of the vill, and Robert Potter (the plaintiffs in the suit), and the other free tenants in the place, viz., John de Marske, the Abbat of St. Agatha, Peter de Swenythwayt, the Prioress of Marrick, Roger Bevias, Roger Bertram, Thos. cementarius, Henry Todde, John Warni, Roger fil. Hewis, John fil. Isold, John cementarius, heredes Will' fil. Conan, and Roger de Foresta. In the next century, Wm. Conyers having obtained the king's writ of assize of novel disseisin⁵⁵ against Sir Richard Fitzhugh, kt., and Wm. Burgh touching the right of common pasture in Feldom, a royal warrant of 10 Dec. 1482, directed Sir Richard Neel, kt., and Roger Towneshend to hold the assize accordingly. A century later there was another suit about the same right between Matthew Earl of Lennox and his wife and Arthur Philip and his wife, and the earl binds himself on the 22nd Nov. 6 Eliz. to abide by the decision of Sir Wm. Balthorpe, and Peter Vavasor, Chr. Roaxby, and Wm. Tankerd, Esqrs., the arbitrators. What was the result I do not know.

All questions like these are now at an end, for the moors have been divided and the rights fully ascertained and laid down. On the 12th of May 1809, an act of parliament was passed for enclosing Marske moor, containing 1,233 acres, and empowering John Bradford of Kirkby Fleetham, land surveyor, to apportion it, John Hutton, Esq., being the lord of the manor, and he, James Tate, the rector, and Thos. Errington, Esq., of Clints, the owners of all the parish. Marrick moor was, I believe, enclosed in the 52nd of Geo. III. An eighth of the minerals throughout the parish of Marske is reserved as a royalty.

JAMES RAINE.

⁵⁵ See any Law Dictionary, under the word "Assize," for the exact technicalities of this old mode of bringing about a trial of right.

- ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.—P. 2. Line 26 from top, for *east* read *west*.
 P. 12. Thomas Robinson, rector of Wycliffe, died in 1769.
 P. 17. Dean Wanley married the daughter of Sir Henry, and the sister of Sir John, Goodricke.
 P. 23. For *moritur* read *aspicit*.
 P. 25. Line 10 from top, for *miniature* read *miniature*.
 P. 33. Addition to the Cleseby pedigree, for which I am indebted to my friend Mr. Walbran. Robert Abbat of Fountains grants “domino Harsculpho de Cleseby et Johanni filio Willelmi filii predicti domini H.” all the land belonging to the abbey between the common pastures of Whitker and Thorneker in Dishforth near Ripon. Dated in 1296.

EARLY GERMAN VERSIONS OF THE BIBLE.

GREAT interest has always been felt in this country in regard to the earliest-printed versions of the Sacred Scriptures in our language. Many works of great research have been devoted to this subject alone; and even Anderson's elaborate “Annals of the English Bible” cannot be said to have exhausted the history of our early English printed translations. But these, however interesting they may be to English readers, were all of a date much subsequent to the versions printed in Germany, Italy, Flanders, and France, and even in Spain. The earliest English translation of the Scriptures was not printed till about 1526, or sixty years after the earliest German Bible issued from the press in 1466; while in Italy, Malermi's Bible was printed at Venice in 1471; in Flanders, we have the version of Cologne (in the Low German), first printed about 1485; in France, that of Guyard des Moulins, made about the year 1294, and first printed at Paris in 1488. Very little interest, however, has been excited in England regarding these early translations, many of which are very scarce, and probably no perfect series of them is contained in any library. Perhaps in all England there are not twenty copies, at the present day, of the German Bibles printed before the year 1500; and even their very existence seems to have escaped the research of many English writers on the bibliography of the Sacred Volume. We find the learned and diligent Thomas Hartwell Horne apparently ignorant of the German editions prior to those of 1530; for he only tells us, at p. 88, that “so early as the year 1466 a German translation from the Latin Vulgate was printed, the author of which is unknown.” We are the more surprised at this, as Mr. Horne repeatedly quotes Le Long's

Bibliotheca Sacra, in which almost all of the twelve German editions prior to 1500 are noted. The translation of the Bible by Martin Luther, finished about the year 1534, is by most people in this country, and by many, too, in Germany, thought to be the earliest existing German version; and in that case the English version of Tyndal can justly claim priority. The very earliest editions of the German Bible are as rare, and as much sought after at the present day, as are the first English editions of Tyndal and of Coverdale; but we have recently acquired two copies of a somewhat later date, though still very early; and these we have the pleasure of submitting to the inspection of the Society, with a few remarks on their peculiarities, and on the earliest German versions of the Sacred Writings.

The first translation of the Bible into the vulgar tongue, north of the Alps, was made at a very early period; quite as soon, indeed, as the famous version prepared from the original Hebrew and Greek, by St. Jerome, for the use of the southern nations on the shores of the Mediterranean Sea.

Ulphilas, Bishop of the Westrogoths, translated the Holy Scriptures between the years 350 and 388; and, fortunately, a portion of this version, in the Mæso-Gothic language, has come down to our times, and has been often printed.

Other versions in more modern German—approaching, indeed, closely to the language of the printed Bibles—yet remain in manuscript in Germany. In the library of Stuttgardt, there is a translation of the New Testament by John Viler von Koburg, bearing date 1351.

In the Royal Library at Vienna there are two MS. versions of the whole Bible; one in two volumes, bearing date respectively 1446 and 1464; and the other the well-known magnificent Bible of the Emperor Wenceslaus, 1378 to 1400, which is ornamented with splendid miniature paintings.

In the Ducal Library at Gotha, there is another German MS. version, in beautiful condition, and very finely illuminated. It originally came from Munich, and was probably executed for the noble Bavarian family of Hofer von Lorenstein, as the arms of that house appear twice in the illuminations. There is also, in the same library, a splendid MS. version of the New Testament, likewise brought from Munich about two hundred years ago.

None of these manuscript versions agree, we believe, with the printed copies; so that it is evident that many separate versions of the Sacred Scriptures must have been executed in Germany prior to the invention of printing, and especially, perhaps, about the period when that great art was struggling into existence.

1. The earliest-printed German Bible is presumed to be of the date of 1466, though some would assign it to the year 1462. It was printed by Henry Eggesteyn at Augsburg; and though of great rarity, there are at least twelve copies in existence.

2. The second Bible was printed by Mentelin, probably at the same place and in the same year; but some bibliographers maintain that this is really the earliest-printed version. It differs materially from that of Eggesteyn.

3. The third German Bible is likewise from the Augsburg press, and was printed there by Jodocus Pflanz, about the year 1475. This is the first Bible that is adorned with woodcuts; but we have never had the good fortune to see the volume. The Munich and Stuttgart libraries both contain copies of this version.

4. The fourth version was printed at Nuremberg, about 1475; and the 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th, at Augsburg, in 1475, 1477 (twice), and 1480. In these later versions (for such they really seem to be, and not mere copies of other earlier-printed Bibles), the year and printer's name first appear. We saw recently, in a bookseller's shop in London, the Augsburg version of 1477 (No. VI.); but the extravagant price asked for it placed it beyond our means. It was in fine condition, but was not adorned with woodcuts.

9. Of the ninth German Bible, published at Nuremberg in 1483 by Anthon Koburger, we are happy to exhibit a copy this evening. It is in two volumes, and has yet the richly-tooled and stamped binding on the oaken boards of the backs. The clasps still remain, and one of the volumes retains its richly-ornamented brass corners and central boss. The book is printed in double columns, with Roman numerals on the pages; and the paper is as firm and the ink as black as in any work printed in these luxurious days of ours. It is well known that the old printers not merely strove to reproduce in their types the calligraphy of the ancient manuscripts, but they sought, too, by rude wood-cuts, to emulate the miniatures with which their manuscripts were generally adorned. The art of the illuminator had not then died out; and they no doubt availed themselves readily of the services of those artists whom they were about entirely to displace. It will be seen that the initial letters in this Bible are left blank in the printing, and afterwards filled in by the hand; while on the initial letters of some of the more important headings much care has been bestowed. At the commencement of the book of Genesis there is an elaborate illumination upon a wood-cut representing the creation of woman. This seems to have been a favourite subject with the old illuminators; for we find it repeated in

the Bible of 1494, and also in the Life of Christ of 1515; both of which works are on the table here. Dispersed through the two volumes of this Bible are a large number of woodcuts—rude, indeed, in execution, but of great value as examples of the costumes prevailing in Germany in the 15th century, and throwing not a little light on the domestic furniture and usages of that period. All these woodcuts, more than 100 in number, are coloured—probably by the same hand that put in the initial letters. The colouring is vivid—somewhat like children's work of the present day; but it gives life to these quaint pictures. The book of Genesis contains by far the most woodcuts, the stirring events recorded in that part of the Sacred Volume having always afforded a wide field for the painter. The fall of our first parents exhibits the evil spirit twined around the tree of knowledge, but with the head and bust of a man clothed in a scarlet garment. In the passage of the Red Sea, the waters that overwhelm Pharoah and his host are duly painted red. But perhaps the most extraordinary figure in the whole book is that of the elephant of Maccabees. The animal itself was evidently unknown to the painter, save by some distorted figure in illuminations; and the disproportion between the elephant, and the castle, and men he carries on his back, is even greater than the painter's license can claim. In the Apocalypse the artist has been most impartial; for amid the guilty ones of the earth he has placed a Pope with his tiara, a Cardinal, a Bishop, an Emperor, and a King. In spite of many defects of drawing, and a lamentable want of perspective, there is yet a degree of dignity of expression in the features of many of the individuals represented, and the stiff folds of the dresses of the females would delight an ardent mediævalist. We cannot say that all the figures are equally dignified. The position of Moses, in the woodcut of the burning bush, is sadly constrained and awkward. As to the language of this version, on comparing it with that of the preceding Bibles, of all of which versions we have portions in Kehrein's work, we decidedly regard it as superior to all that went before it. It is, throughout, rich, strong, nervous, idiomatic German; and we do not wonder that Luther, in his translation of 1532, when he evidently had this version before him, adopted from it whole phrases and sentences without alteration. With the ready appliances and inventions for facilitating printing at the present day, we can hardly understand the difficulties under which the early printers laboured in perfecting their books. No wonder that old Anthon Koburger, at the end of this Bible, thus expresses himself:—"This praiseworthy work of the entire Holy Writ, called the Bible, beyond all other previously-printed German Bibles, clearer,

more truthfully and closely translated into vulgar German from the Latin text, and ornamented with beautiful figures, hath here an end. Printed by Anthony Koburger, in the excellent imperial town of Nuremberg, after the birth of Christ and the law of Grace the fourteen hundreth and eighty-third year, on the Monday after Invocavit; and, for the happy conclusion of the same, be praise, honour, and glory to the Holy Trinity, and One God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, who liveth and reigneth, God for all eternity.—Amen.” As to the author of this translation, it is thought by some to have been Nicholas Syber, a canon of Eisenbach. The learned Keysler, in his travels in Germany, 1776, states that he saw a MS. of the Bible at Giätz in Styria, written by Erasmus Stratter in Saltzburg in 1469, which exactly agreed with this version. On the fly-leaf of the first volume of this copy, we read, in a very old German-text hand, “This Old Testament is given to Black Wentz, a dwarf in Eger.” Probably Black Wenceslaus was a dwarf high in favour at the Bohemian Court. In the second volume we read on the fly-leaf, “This New Testament is given to St. Hymbert’s Kirk, and to the public.”

10—12. The tenth German Bible before the year 1500 was published at Strasburg in 1485, the eleventh at Augsburg in 1487, and the twelfth in the same town in 1490.

Before this time, the Scripture had also been translated into the Low German or Nieder Deutsch tongue; and two versions were printed at Cologne before 1490. The third Low German version, of which we can exhibit a copy, was printed in Lubeck in 1494. It is an immensely thick volume and in excellent preservation, but has not the original binding. In the woodcuts and ornamentation of the initial letters we can trace a great change from the severe simplicity of Koburger’s Bible of 1483. The approach of the Renaissance or semi-classic style is plainly visible; but what the woodcuts have gained in elaboration they have decidedly lost in expression. We have rarely seen anywhere, not even among the hideous paintings of Teniers and Ostade, more repulsive figures than some of those in this Bible. Their expression is heavy, gross, and sensual in the extreme, though the proportions of the figures are more correct than in the Bible of Koburger. As examples of a change in costume (for fashions varied in those days as rapidly as they do at present), the book has considerable interest. The female headdress differs from that of Koburger’s Bible of 1483; but no female headgear can surpass the extravagance of that of King Pharoah at the commencement of the book of Exodus. Here the hair of the Egyptian monarch is frizzed out like an umbrella beneath the royal crown, so as to cover the face nearly to

the tip of the nose. We would call attention, also, to the singular figure of Moses in the opposite woodcut, where the Hebrew child, after being saved from the waters of the Nile, is making his breakfast out of a saucepan upon something exceedingly like sausages or black puddings. In another plate, in the Second Book of Kings, an arquebus or handgun is being fired from the shoulder.

As a sequel to those two fine editions of the early German Scriptures, we would call attention to another early-printed book upon the table, the *Life of Christ*, by Ludolph the Carthusian, in the Low German or Dutch language. It is a volume in fine condition, with the original binding and clasps; and though printed after the commencement of the 16th century, the initial letters and illuminations are put in by hand. The Albrecht Durer style of figure is here well-marked, but the architectural details are still purely Gothic. It will be observed that the Devil, in the Temptation of our Lord in the Wilderness, and elsewhere in the volume, is represented with a double face, in accordance with the well-known descriptions of his appearance at the witch-sabbaths of those days.

As a specimen of solid old binding, though of nearly a century later, we exhibit a Flemish Bible, that of Jacob Paets, about 1630, with an immense number of woodcuts by Christian Lichen. In spite of the improved manipulation we greatly prefer old Koburger's rude and vigorous engravings.

Of Latin early-printed Bibles we exhibit two, not much larger than the ordinary Bibles of the present day. One was printed at Basle by the famous Froben in 1495; and the other, which possesses much the clearer type of the two, by Jerome Paganini of Brixen, at Venice, in 1496.

Lastly, we exhibit a pretty MS. on vellum of the four Gospels, perhaps the work of a French scribe about the year 1420. It was on such copies of the four Evangelists that witnesses were formerly sworn in courts of justice. It contains only four miniatures; but they are neatly executed, and the whole MS. is in fine condition.

We trust we have not wearied the patience of our readers on a subject on which all are interested—the earlier editions of that Sacred Volume which all reverence as the Inspired Word of God.

EDW. CHARLTON, M.D.

Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

ANNUAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY,

6 February, 1860.

John Hodgson Hinde, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

ANNUAL REPORT.—*Dr. Charlton* read the 47th yearly summary of the Society's position. Its contents have chiefly appeared in the previous reports of proceedings. The chairman had liberally advanced the purchase money (1,000*l.*) for the site of a museum, free of interest for six months. 645*l.* had been subscribed towards this object, and the report appealed for further contributions. Among the donors of the year, Sir Walter Trevelyan was especially entitled to thanks for his valuable additions to the library. The report was unanimously adopted, and thanks were voted by acclamation to the chairman for his liberality.

LIFE MEMBERS.—*Resolved*, that on payment of ten guineas in one sum, any gentleman may become a life member.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL.—*Patron*: His Grace the Duke of Northumberland, K.G.—*President*: Sir John Swinburne, Bart.—*Vice-Presidents*: The Right Honorable Lord Ravensworth, Sir Charles M. L. Monck, Bart., John Hodgson Hinde, Esq., and John Clayton, Esq.—*Treasurer*: Matthew Wheatley, Esq.—*Secretaries*: Edward Charlton, Esq., M.D., and the Rev. John Collingwood Bruce, LL.D.—*Council*: The Rev. Edward Hussey Adamson, the Rev. James Raine, and Messrs. Thomas Bell, William Dickson, John Dobson, Martin Dunn, John Fenwick, William Kell, William Hylton Dyer Longstaffe (editor), Edward Spoor, Robert White, and William Woodman.

NEW MEMBERS.—The Rev. *Dr. Besley* of Long Benton, and *John Errington* of High Warden, *William Falla* of Crowhall, *Thomas James* of Otterburn Castle, *W. Roddam* of Roddam, and *Nicholas Wood* of Hetton, Esqrs.

DONATIONS OF BOOKS.—*From Mr. Dickson of Alnwick.* Pipe-Rolls of Northumberland, 1, 2, 3 Edw. I., 1273-4-5, and 4, 5, 6 Edw. I., 1276-7-8; privately printed at Newcastle, 1854-1860.—*From the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.* Lord Neave's address to its members, 23 Dec. 1859.—*From the Royal University of Christiania.* The following publications at Christiania, 1847-1859: Olaf Den Helliges Saga ved Snorre Sturlasson, 1853.—Fagrskinna, 1847.—Morges Historie i Kvrtfattet Udtog af P. A. Munch, Fjerde Udgave, 1858.—Almindelig Norsk Huus-Kalender med Primstav og Merkedage, 1859.—Tale og Cantate ved det Norske Universitets Mindefest for Kong Oscar, 1859.—Karlagnus Saga ok Kappa hans, 1859.—Nordmændenes Ældste Eude-og Helte-Saga, 1854.—Foreningen til Norske Fortidsminde-merkens Bevaring, 1859.—Personalier oplæste ved Hans Majestæt Kong Oscar den I's Begravelse i Kidderholmskirken den 8 de August, 1859.

ALA PETRIANA.—*Dr. Bruce* exhibited a drawing of an inscribed Roman stone recently discovered at Carlisle (in excavating foundations for new offices for the Journal newspaper). *Mr. McKie*, who, during the construction of the new sewerage, had charge of the works, had sent him the drawing, and also informed him that a perfect specimen of a Roman hand-lamp, with also a little god, beautifully carved, had been found in the same place. *Dr. Bruce* made the following remarks:—

The stone is about 5ft. 3in. long, and a foot thick. It is broken and imperfect, having suffered from that vengeance on the part of the Caledonians, on the occasion of a successful onslaught, which so many of the relics of Rome in these parts bear marks of. That part of the inscription, which no doubt told of the occasion of its being cut, is lost; but there can be little doubt that it was to commemorate the erection of some building of importance—probably a temple. The names of officials engaged in the work are also lost, with the exception of the fragments of four letters. Notwithstanding these ravages the stone is of great value, and that part of the inscription that is left gives us information which we did not possess before. The inscription may be thus read:—“LVCA-(NVS) PRAEF(ECTVS) ALAE AVGVSTAE PETRIANAE TORQ(VATAE) M(ILLARIAE) C(IVIVM) R(OMANORVM) D(E)D(ICAVERVNT); OR, D(E)D(ICAVIT).—(This temple was dedicated to —, by Lucanus, the Prefect of the Petriana Cavalry, surnamed the Augustan, entitled to wear the torque, consisting of a thousand men, all Roman citizens.) The notices which we have previously had of the Ala Petriana have been very scanty. Its name occurs on the Rivingling rescript, along with other troops then in Britain, under the charge of Aulus Platorius Nepos. This rescript belongs to the eighth tribuneship of Hadrian, answering to A.D. 124. In Camden's day, a stone (which was lost before Horsley's time) had an inscription, which has been thus read:—“GADVNO VLP(IVS) TRAI(ANVS) EM(ERITVS)

AL(Æ) PET(RIANÆ) MARTIVS F(ACIENDVM) P(RO)C(VRAVIT).”—This stone was found at Old Penrith. Last summer, a carving upon the side of an old limestone quarry, near Lanercost, was discovered, which also mentions the Ala Petriana. The inscription may be read:—“I(VNIVS) BRVTVS DEC(VRIO) AL(Æ) PET(RIANÆ).” Lastly, we have in the Notitia list, after the mention of the Tribune of the First Ælian Cohort of Dacians at Amboglanna, the following entry:—“*Prefectus Ala Petrianae Petrianis.*” From this circumstance, it has been inferred that Walton House, the station next west from Amboglanna, is the Petriana of the Notitia. Unfortunately we have met with no stony record of the Ala Petriana at Walton House; though we have three of the Second Cohort of the Tungri, and one of the Fourth Cohort of the Gauls. Let us return to our new inscription. The letters are clearly cut and well formed; no ligatures are introduced; even the letters composing the diphthongs are not tied together. The style of the lettering indicates an early date—probably not later than the Rivington rescript in the time of Hadrian. If, as seems probable from the size and character of the slab, it was attached to a building erected by the Prefect of the Ala, we may infer that this body of troops were at this time resident in Roman Carlisle. Had the inscription occurred on an altar, it might have been made when they were only resting there for a brief space. In no other inscription found in Britain, except this, are we informed that the Ala Petriana was entitled to the epithet of Augustan; that it consisted of a thousand men; that it was composed solely of Roman citizens; and for the first time, the epithet *torquata* occurs, as applied either to this body of troops or any other in Britain. As the troop was in Britain when Hadrian was, it may have received the epithet of Augustan for some deed of valour done in his presence. Permission to wear the torque was no doubt another token of bravery. An inscription found in Italy gives to this Ala the title of *bis torquata*. This body of men must have been much reduced in size when it came to be quartered in the camp at Walton House, which has an area of only $2\frac{3}{4}$ acres. It seems also to have lost its ennobling titles. This inscription, though it does not confirm the supposition that Walton House was the Petriana of the ancients, is not inconsistent with that idea.

In connection with the epithet *torquata*, as applied to the *ala*, Dr. Bruce, after alluding to the surname *Torquatus*, given to T. Manlius, because he put on the neckchain (*torques*) of a Gaul he slew in single combat, produced a curious-looking double ring in bronze, about the size of a bracelet. He could not tell, he said, whether that article ever belonged to some *ala* entitled to the use of the epithet *torquata*: it looked very like a handcuff, but it might have been esteemed ornamental in those days. It was found at Birdoswald by Mr. Thomas Crawhall.—*The Chairman* had hitherto preferred the inference, drawn from the Notitia, that Walton House was Petriana, to the opinion which, from a merely monumental inscription, identified it with Old Penrith. The new discovery complicated matters exceedingly.

WARKWORTH CHURCH.—*Mr. Longstaffe* read the following paper by the *Rev. J. W. Dunn*, vicar of Warkworth, on the vestiges of Saxon work revealed during the renovation of his church :—

The church of Warkworth before the extensive repairs which were recently rendered necessary by its ruinous condition consisted of a chancel and nave, principally of the later Norman style. At the west end an Early English tower had been added, possibly some hundred years afterwards, and upon this a spire of doubtful date.

The greatest alteration would seem to have taken place during the Perpendicular era. At this period the pointed roofs had been removed, the south front of the nave taken down, and a south aisle (with porch and parvise) added, which was connected with the nave by a series of pillars erected upon the site of the south front, and forming a graceful arcade. The walls of the nave had been raised, so as to allow of the introduction of a flat roof and of clerestory windows above the arches.

The clerestory wall must have been somewhat carelessly built, as of late the tokens of decay became so marked and threatening, that last July the structure was pronounced no longer safe for public worship.

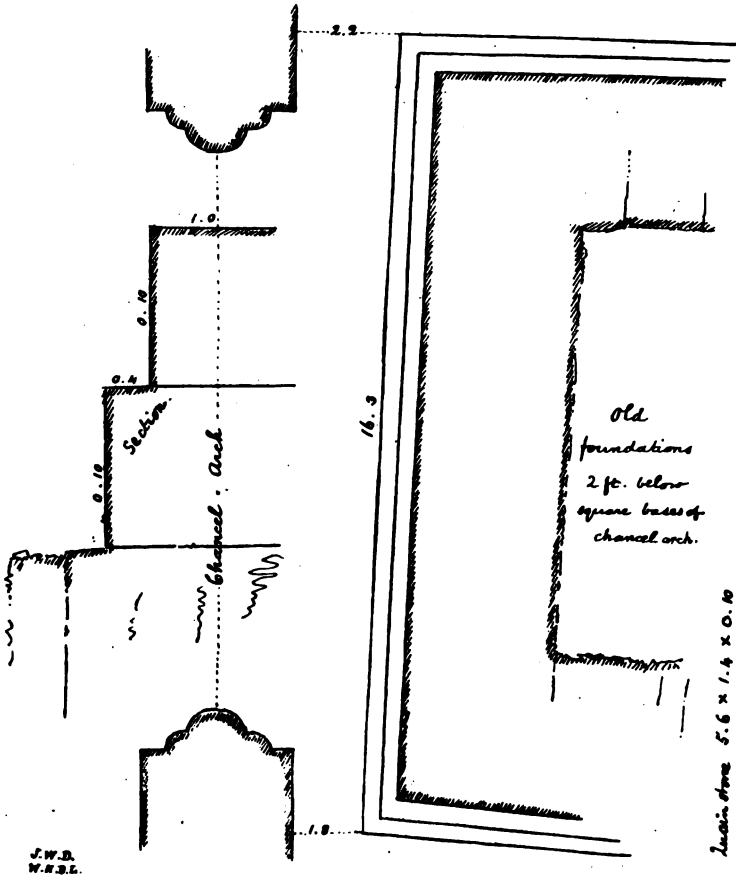
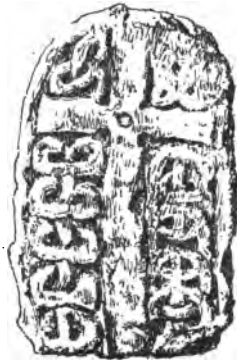
In entering upon the restoration of this venerable fabric, one of two courses was to be followed—either to adopt the Norman type or to adhere to the Perpendicular. The former was finally decided upon, and under the direction of a careful and experienced architect, Mr. Dobson of Newcastle, the open roof has been returned to, and the unsightly accumulations upon the north and south walls have been removed.

As the work proceeded it gradually became more interesting; for it soon appeared that the stones which had formed the Norman south front had been re-used as far as they would go, particularly on the north side, in raising the walls of the nave to the required height. Accordingly on lowering these walls, mouldings, and shafts, and portions of corbel courses, and grotesque heads, and sometimes monumental fragments, turned up day after day in picturesque confusion.

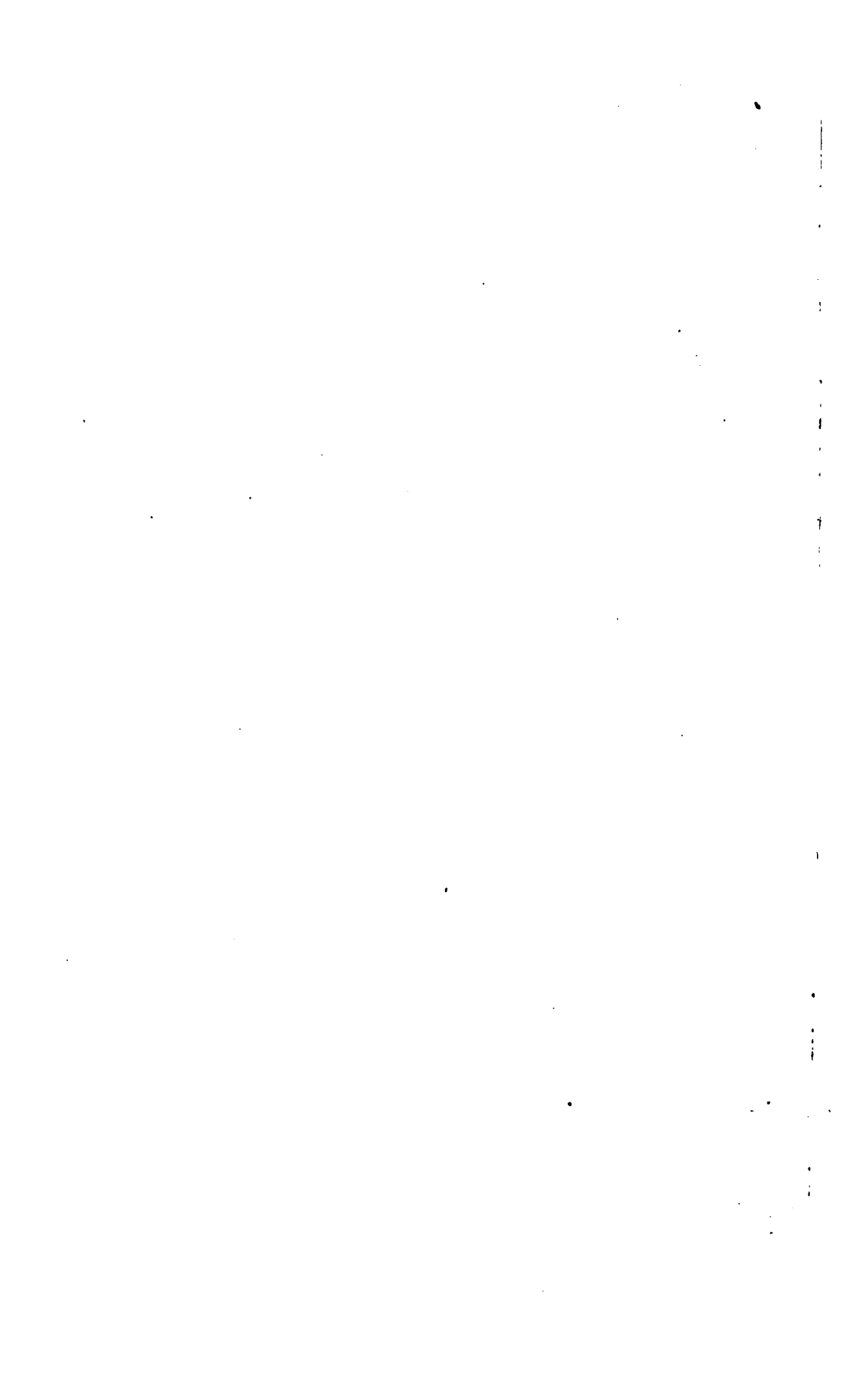
The most notable of these remains I caused to be carefully grouped, and was fortunate enough to obtain a photograph of them before the space on which we piled them was needed for other purposes. Many of them were quite fresh and sharp, having masons' marks as distinct upon them as if they had been carved but yesterday.

There was one relic, however, which surpassed all the rest for interest. It was a sort of small headstone of undoubted Saxon workmanship, which carried the mind far back into the dim and hazy distance of an age long anterior to the clank of the Norman hammer. Could this old stone, I asked myself, have served to decorate the church at Werceworde which Ceolwulph, when he entered Lindisfarne, is said to have granted to the Church of Durham in the year of grace 738 ?¹

¹ 738. "Intravit autem [Rex Ceolwulfus] Lindisfarnense monasterium Sancto Cuthberto secum conferens thesauros regios et terras, id est, Bregesne et Werceworde cum suis appendiciis, simul et ecclesia quam ibidem ipse edificaverat: alias quoque quattuor villas, Wudecestre, Hwitingham, Eadulfingham, et Eargwifingham." (Sym. Hist. Eccl. Dum., 79). 868. "Denique Osbertus Wercewrde et Tillemuthe, Ælla vero Billingham, Heclif, et Wigecclif, Crecam quoque sacrilego ausu ipsius ecclesiæ abriperant." (Ib. 94.)



Saxon remains, Warkworth.



Week after week we examined stone after stone, but there was nothing further which we felt justified in pronouncing of the Saxon era. And so the time passed on, until the subject became all but forgotten.

At length, in some excavations which became necessary in the interior of the nave, at a considerable depth, the foundations of a wall at least four feet in thickness were discovered, consisting of stones many of them to all appearance water rolled, and all very rudely dressed. This was in itself so curious, that a further search was at once determined upon.

To continue the excavation westward was found difficult, and almost impracticable, by reason of interments of old date; and I therefore decided upon digging down on each side of the chancel arch, in order to ascertain whether these foundations had any connection with the Norman building.

The labours of our willing workmen were soon rewarded. As if by instinct they soon laid bare the angles of the east end of what I believe to be that for which I had long been so anxiously searching, the pious toil of Ceolwulph of old.

Two courses of stone above the footing were quickly exposed. The masonry was rude, and the dressing more the product of the pick than the chisel; but the whole work told of men of heavy burdens and untiring energy. At the south-eastern corner of this ancient relic a huge stone lay extended to form the first or lowest course. As this is the usual point at which coins or records are found, I could not resist the sacrilege of raising it. Its removal disclosed to us a longitudinal cavity in the stone below it, exactly such as at the present time is made for the reception of documents. Our anxiety and eagerness may be well imagined, as we dived hastily and breathlessly down to the bottom of this treasure hole in hopeful search for coins or other relics. A reasonable feeling was entertained that our belief would be made certainty by the discovery of some record of Ceolwulph himself. We were doomed to be disappointed! We were too late by hundreds of years! The opening was filled up with rubbish, and not a trace remained of what we were willing to believe it once contained. The probability is, that the Norman builders of the nave and chancel had known of, and themselves ransacked this hiding place of their Saxon predecessors, and had gloried, in their comparatively early day, over the disinterment of what, even to them, must have been ancient memorials.

After obtaining measurements and sections of the remains, these old stones were again unwillingly consigned to their dark repose, never again probably in the time of those who stood curiously watching their rapid burial—never again, it may be, for generations to come—to see the day. Be that as it may, there, within the nave of the old church of Warkworth, they lie, and years hence they will be found, if sought for, but little changed I warrant after this their latest exposure.

Should any doubt be entertained as to the antiquity of these remains, I may state that the lower courses of our Norman chancel are composed of stones which without question formed a part of the earlier structure, inasmuch as they are identical in shape and working with those which yet remain *in situ* some two feet below them.

Another, and yet more curious evidence may be adduced, for which I am indebted to the sharp eye of our head workman. The base courses shewed no appearance of having been chamfered, but there was a distinct and decided divergence from the straight line in that portion which had been subjected to the action of the weather—a divergence which many years exposure to the elemental strife even of this ungenial strip of our island can alone explain.

FLINT IMPLEMENTS.—*Mr. Thompson*, of Jarrow, through *Mr. Longstaffe*, exhibited a large flint implement, $7\frac{1}{4}$ in. by $3\frac{1}{2}$ in. at the broadest part, like an axe-head, beautifully formed, broadest near the front and partially polished at that sharp-edged but somewhat truncated part. The flint is of a deep ochreous colour. Also an implement of white flint $5\frac{1}{4}$ in. by $2\frac{1}{4}$ in. at the broadest part, of a more acute form than the other. These interesting objects were both discovered projecting from “waves” or swellings of alluvial soil at the æstuary of the Don near Jarrow, which had been forced up by the weight of heaps of ballast at a little distance. Some have supposed that they were brought in the ballast, as it is said that an implement similar to the first was found in another heap of ballast itself; but this is not forthcoming, and the Rev. Wm. Greenwell states that he has an object, smaller but very similar, which was found at the æstuary of the Yorkshire Don near Thorne.

[In a letter to Mr. Lyall, of South Shields, acknowledging receipt of a photograph of the larger flint, Mr. Evans of Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead, says:—“It seems to be a very fine example of its kind. I should be inclined to attribute it to the ordinary stone period of this country, as it is precisely of the same character, as far as I can see, to numerous other specimens which have from time to time been found in various parts of England. I have seen a considerable number of them from Norfolk, one as much as nine or ten inches in length. As far as I can judge, this from Jarrow has been fractured at the more pointed end. Though not so carefully ground as at the cutting part, the axes of this class usually have the asperities in other parts, which are left in roughly chipping them out, partially smoothed down by smoothing. The form, as you observe, is quite distinct from that of the implements from the Drift, and there is no reasonable doubt but that it belongs to a much later period.”]

Dr. Bruce, in allusion to the occurrence of older flints in the Hoxne and Amiens drifts (see Vol. IV., 153), called attention to a letter in the Gentleman’s Magazine, stating that in excavating the gravel at the Rotherhithe entrance of the Grand Surrey Dock, in 1859, clay tobacco-

pipes were found at from 20 to 30 feet below the present surface. [Mr. Edward Tindall, pipe-maker, of Bridlington, the writer of the letter, has since addressed Dr. Bruce on the subject. He states that Mr. Dinsdale, who gave him the pipes, had himself brought them from the gravel bed. Mr. Anfield of Bridlington Quay also gave him a tobacco-pipe shortly after it was brought up from a depth of 36 feet from the surface. But it seems that this find was only in deepening Mr. Anfield's well 6 feet, and is readily accounted for; as is the occurrence of many flint objects of Mr. Tindall's extensive collection at 5ft. 7in. below the present surface and from 3 to 6 in. deep in the upper part of the drift gravel on which Bridlington town stands. Some of them are very similar to the specimens figured by M. Boucher de Perthes.]

DENISESBURN.—Mr. Longstaffe read a paper by Mr. William Coulson of Grindstone-Law, near Matfen, relative to the site of this battle, fought in 634 by King Oswald against the British invader, King Cedwalla; prefacing it with the scanty documentary evidence.

Nennius names the battle Catscaul, which an annotator queries *Catis-gual*, the battle within the Wall. The annals of Wales call it *Cantscaul*.

Beda says that Cedwalla was slain "at a place called in English *Denisesburna*, i. e. *Rivus Denisi*."² The place was shown to his day where Oswald, being about to engage, erected a wooden cross, and to the same day men cut chips off this relic and gathered moss from its surface. The cross being fixed, the army, at Oswald's desire, knelt in prayer, and advanced towards the enemy with the first dawn of day. "The place in the English tongue is called *Hefensfelth*, which may be rendered into Latin as *Calestis campus*, which name it anciently received from a certain presage of future events, signifying that there the heavenly trophy was to be raised, the heavenly victory begun, and heavenly miracles be wrought to this day. It is a place near that Wall, to the north, with which, to restrain the attacks of the barbarians, the Romans girt Britain from sea to sea." Thither the brothers of the church of Hexham, which was near, repaired annually on the day before that of Oswald's death and watched all night, and since that custom spread they had lately built a church there.

Leland says that "There is a fame that Oswald won the batelle at Halydene a 2^s myles est from S. Oswaldes Asche. And that Haliden is it that Beda caullith Havenfeld. And men thereaboute yet finde smaule wod crossis in the grounde."

Camden (ed. 1587) reads thus:—"If Cilurnum was not here [at Chollerford], in which the second wing of the Astures had their station, it was in the neighbourhood at *Scilicester in Muro*, where, after Sigga, a

² "Unde dicitur: 'Cædes Cedwallæ Denisi cursus coeruit.'" (Hen. Hunt.)

³ In the proportions mentioned in vol. iv. p. 56, this measurement would be nearly three modern miles, and suits the real distance.

nobleman, had treacherously slain Elfwald, king of the Northumbrians, a church was erected by the faithful in honour of Cuthbert, and of Oswald, whose name has so outdone the other, that, the old name being obliterated, it is now called *S. Oswaldes*. This Oswald, king of the Northumbrians, slew in just battle, near this place, Cedualla. — That place of victory *posterity* called Heafonfield, *i. e.* campus cælestis, which to-day, in the same sense, is called *Haledon*.⁴ And then follow some verses from a metrical life of St. Oswald to Beda's effect, that then was known the cause why the place had *previously* been called Heavenfield as a presage of such a battle, and that the brethren of Hexham there constructed a chapel in honour of St. Oswald. That the present St. Oswald is the locality meant by Camden is obvious from his placing it between Colferford, where the Wall, he says, joined by an arched bridge, and Portgate.

Symeon (de Gestis, under 788), in mentioning the death of Elfwald "in the place which is called Scytlescester near the Wall," certainly states that on the spot where he was slain a church was built to the honour of God and SS. Cuthbert and Oswald. And as his body was taken for burial to Hexham, with a great company of monks and the chanting of clergy, it may be inferred that Scytlescester was not far off.

In more modern times St. Oswald's rather than Halton has been identified with Heavenfield, and Scytlescester has been forgotten.⁴ A field close to St. Oswald's, but south of the Wall (the chapel being on the *north* of that barrier), called Moulds close or the Mould close, is traditionally pointed out as the scene of battle; sculls and swordhilts (?) having, as it is said, been ploughed up there. Wallis (ii. 113) says that near the chapel was found a silver object like the Durham seal, which comprised insertions of a head of Jupiter (for St. Oswald) and a cross.

Halton has its burn and chapel, but some have thought that neither at St. Oswald's nor Halton was the battle fought very near to the site of any chapel, but that Beda's language favours, or at least leaves room for, the belief that Denisesburn was some little distance from Heavenfield. Of Dilston, (from a dim similarity between Devilswater and Denisesburn,) Cockley, Hallington, Bingfield, and the Erring-burn, each has had its advocator.

Mr. Coulson, from tradition, features, and names, considers that the district about three miles north from Halton, comprising Duns-moor, was the scene of action; that the dene north of it, through which a burn flows into Erring-burn, was Denisesburne; and that a burial on Grunston-law, which is immediately contiguous, may probably be that of Cedwalla. The following is Mr. Coulson's description:—

Grindstone-law, locally Grunston-law, is in the most eastern nook of Saint John Lee parish. It forms a link of a chain of hills which stretch from north-east to south-west, and divide the plain extending eastwards to the sea from the mountainous district on the west.

The gently-sloping elevation of its southern side terminates abruptly

⁴ A defaced Roman altar stands or stood in the chapel-yard.

in the outcrop of its strata, and its northern surface is thereby formed into a rugged and precipitous outline, which, when viewed in profile at a distance, has been aptly likened to that of a human face. On the north this promontory is confronted by another hill of similar conformation, the summit of which is called Moot-law, situate in the parish of Stamfordham. A defile is formed at the junction of their bases, in which flows westward to Erring-burn a burn whose name has fallen into obscurity.

The top of the Grunston-law is encircled by an excavation or ditch, and, on the southern edge of this enclosure, which comprises an area of about two acres, a conical mound or hillock swells to a point elevated a few feet above the adjacent plain surface.⁵

In substance Grunston-law consists of alternate layers of limestone, coal, freestone, and shale, and this series is twice repeated in the extent of its whole height above the vale. The summit is limestone, so broken off from its fellow on the opposite hill as to form a rounded promontory. Immediately below this limestone is a thin seam of poor coal, and several openings have been made on the line of the entrenchment on the north-west side, apparently to get at the coal. Some sandstone, too, has recently been taken out to build a dike. This top freestone, being very impure in composition, is the worst of the series for grinding purposes; the best of which, however, do not possess the qualities essential to an efficient grindstone. As any sandstone may make a grindstone at a pinch, it is quite possible that a grindstone may have been made from it; but that it ever enjoyed the most contracted local celebrity as a grindstone quarry, is quite incompatible with the obvious extent of the workings, and beyond the fair limits of probability.

I have often stood on the mound, counting the sheep on an evening in ignorance of my position, and might long have continued to do so but for the information derived from a stranger who requested me to accompany him to Duns-moor, where, according to tradition, a battle had been fought in ancient times, and to point out to him the marks upon it said to have been used for entrenchments on that occasion. We passed over Grunston-law, and he detected the ditches and explained their purpose. After shewing him the moor, he informed me that, as Duns-moor bore a closer affinity to Denises-burn (where the battle was chronicled as taking place) than any known spot within the vicinity, he had purposely come to inspect its appearances. He now concluded that the excavations on the moor had never been intended for nor used as fortifications, and abandoned the identity he had expected to prove. His visit however led me to assume that, after all, the historical event might really be that which hitherto had only been known to me though the obscure traditions of the battle of Duns-moor.

Duns-moor lies insulated from Bingfield by a distance of nearly two

⁵ "About a mile east of Bingfield is another small entrenchment on a hill called Grinstone-law; the north-east part has been destroyed in quarrying for stone, and the whole thing is very obscure, but it seems to have been nearly square, about two acres, with an entrance on the west side, which was defended by a tumulus. There are two ditches, diverging from each other, on Duns-moor, which seem more natural than artificial." (Maclauchlan's Watling Street, accompanied by a plan of the Law.)

miles, and is simply an extension of Grunston-law. The plot of poor land, to which the term applies, reaches within 200 yards of the camp, and, until the modern fence, which now appends its western portion to Bingfield-comb, had been set up, Duns-moor and Grunston-law-moor would know no distinction. For all purposes involved in this enquiry they are identical, as Duns-moor.

The legend says that the moor took its name from a General Dun who gained a victory there against great odds. Concealing his army in the trenches which yet stretch across the moor, and which traversed his adversaries' path, he attacked and routed them by surprise. These marks are unadapted to the purposes of warfare, and history is silent in reference to General Dun, but had the name been merely descriptive of the colour of the herbage, it would have been Dun-moor, or Brown-moor, of which there are several instances.

At the bottom of the hill, and at the distance of about 400 yards from the camp, a point of the substratum projects from beneath its barriers to the extent of about 200 yards, and forms the breadth of the plain. This piece of land, being incumbent on limestone, has always been dry, and lies a little above the adjacent surface. Its area may be about 6 acres, and its site is encircled on its east, north, and north-west sides by a lair of peat earth, the unquestionable relics of a former lake, or morass. On the east side of this tablet, between it and the bog, there formerly existed an upshot spring of considerable volume, called Hell's-cothern (caldron). It was supposed to be unfathomable, and the boiling-like motion of its water was attributed to its connection with subterraneous fire. In connection with this spot, the following story is extant:—Once upon a time, a team of oxen, yoked to a wain, were engaged on the top of the hill, when, from some unexplained cause, the beasts became unmanageable, and furiously dashed down the bank towards the Cothern. On passing over the brow of a declivity midway between the top and the bottom some accident brought the stang (pole) into violent collision with the ground, producing a deep laceration, from the bottom of which a well that yet remains first sprang up. Unarrested by this obstacle, onwards the oxen swept down the bank (the abrasion occasioned by their wild descent being still traceable in the course of the well strand) towards the infernal Cothern, in which oxen, wain, and driver sank for ever, the horns of the oxen alone excepted, which were shortly after cast out by the unusual surging of the fountain. Such is the legend. About fifty years since the two landlords of the estates divided by the burn deepened its channel, and having cut through a stratum which lay across its bed and below the level of the Cothern, the water which was wont to boil to its surface found a subterranean outlet to Denises-burn. Grass covers its site, and the tradition is sinking into forgetfulness, living still, however, in the memory of many. Some there are who have seen the Cothern in its pristine state, and remember the awe which the story imparted to a sight of it. [Mr. Coulson thinks that the death of Cedwall on the Law, and the consequent flight of his army, may be dimly shadowed in the tradition; the wain being the baggage, the oxen the army.]

This cradle of the church, unknown and disregarded as cradles generally are by adults, now offers to be the handmaid to Hygeia, to become the channel of the life-sustaining water of fountains on its west side to the heart of the coalfield on the east. Denises-vale presents the only practical medium of communication, the projected aqueduct supplementary to the Whittle-dean waterworks passing right through it.

On my breaking through its thin covering of sward, the mound was found to consist of a mixture of earth and stones. At length the point of a fast sandstone was reached. While clearing this of its covering, some human bones were found. The stone was a rough elliptical block, without inscription or tool marks, $6\frac{1}{2}$ feet in mean diameter, and $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick. Unable to dislodge it without help, I cut it into portable blocks, and found the granulated limestone of the native rock beneath. Through this I sank, and soon came to another freestone. In endeavouring to raise it it broke, and one end fell into the tomb below. Taking out a wedge-shaped stone from the other end to admit light, I obtained a distinct view of the interior. Nothing appeared above the lair of soft earth with which the bottom was lined but a shoulder blade and a rib. I then crept through the aperture into the inside, and proceeded to the north end, where, from a niche in the rock, I drew out the front part of the skull and a jaw, in which the teeth were perfect and close set. These I returned to the niche, and, on my way backwards, probed the earthy stratum and found the joints of the spine, the hip, and thigh bones, which lay crosswise. The body seemed to lie in a sleeping position, with the head to the north. The length of the tomb is about $6\frac{1}{2}$, the breadth $2\frac{1}{2}$, and height $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet. The roof consisted of three strong stones like 'throughs,' one end of which rested on a ledge of the limestone rock in which the tomb is cut, and the other on four upright stones which formed the other side. I replaced the broken cover, and returned the earth, &c., over it.

If history avers nothing to the contrary, it may be fairly assumed that these bones are the remains of Cedwalla. The south side of the camp, unfavoured by natural protection, would present the most vulnerable point of attack. There Cedwalla would fall, and there nature's patrimony of ground be assigned to him. The usage of exposing the body of a fallen enemy would not weigh with Oswald in his first act as a politic king and an obedient Christian.

The source of Denises-burn has been chosen for the joining point of three lords' lands, three townships, and three parishes, Stamfordham, Corbridge, and St. John Lee, by an abrupt deflection of their boundaries. At the same point the vale is crossed by an old Roman way called Cobb's-causey, a name which it has transferred with its office to the existing road between Ryal and Whittington. Tradition says that one General Cobb, marching his army across here, and stopped by the bog, caused the causeway to be laid across the vale. Hence the present road, and the association of his name with it, the well, the fields, and every point of interest in the vicinity of the spot, where some remains of the causey may still be seen. The place held a very prominent position amongst favourite ghost haunts.

Hallington township has its 'holy well,' but no legends in reference to it. Its soil is fertile, its aspect southern, its boundary well defined, and it is curiously appended to the parish of St. John Lee.

Bingfield village was probably for long the only inhabited place in the township of the same name. Grunston-law and Duns-moor, occupying its eastern boundary, would form a portion of the 'town-land,' and be depastured in common by the occupiers of Bingfield 'in-field.' The farm lying to the west of the Law is termed Bingfield East-quarter.

St. Oswald's, commanding in position, and contiguous to the Roman barrier, is a probable scene of conflict during the Roman occupation. Human bones and rusty armour at such a place afford no reliable testimony. Except the 'strand' of the Crag-well, St. Oswald's has no water of any kind north of the Wall at a less distance than two miles. Indeed the river Tyne is nearer than either the Swallow or the Erring, and, in a description of the place, would not have been overlooked by the most imperfect delineator.

St. Oswald's chapel stands on a level with, and at the distance of 130 yards from the Well.

At the point where the road from Halton to Hexham crosses Watling Street there stands an old house called the Chantry.

MONTHLY MEETING OF THE SOCIETY,

7 March, 1860.

John Clayton, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

DONATIONS OF BOOKS.—*From the Historical Society of Lancashire and Cheshire.* Their Transactions, Vol. XI., 1858-9. — *From the Canadian Institute.* The Canadian Journal, January. — *From the Abbé Cochet.* Carte Archéologique du département de la Seine Inferieure.

BOOKS PURCHASED BY SUBSCRIPTION.—Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, 1655-6, Surtees Society. The Gentleman's Magazine.

ORDER OF PROCEEDINGS.—*Resolved,* that all papers announced in the circulars convening meetings shall take precedence of miscellaneous business.

FLINT IMPLEMENTS.—*Mr. Thomas Cape,* of Bridlington, through *Mr. W. H. Brockett,* exhibited a number of ancient implements of flint and stone, portions of the collections of Mr. Barugh, an intelligent farmer and Mr. Thomas Fox, of Bridlington.¹ A perforated axe-head 8

¹ An axe of yellowish and brown flint, about 5½ inches long, was found on 16 June, 1860, at Sewerby, near Bridlington, by Mr. Fox.

inches long, found near Lisset, near Skipsea, was remarkably fine. Among the flints there were a circular knife and a small white flint arrowhead with only one barb.

ENGLISH COIN.—*Mr. Joseph Garnett* presented a half-crown of Charles I., found at Newcastle, and bearing the mint mark of a bell.

FURTHER DISCOVERIES AT CARLISLE.—*Dr. Bruce* exhibited drawings of British and Roman remains lately discovered at Carlisle, communicated by *Mr. McKie* of that city. Amongst them were lamps and a sculptured sacrificial figure with a palm-branch. There was also a palstave, found at Aspatria. He then read the following paper:—

At our last monthly meeting, I had the pleasure of laying before the members an interesting fragment of an important Roman inscription discovered at Carlisle. Since that period another inscribed stone has been exhumed on the same spot. As usual, the stone is fractured. In the last example we had the lower lines of the inscription complete. In this case, the fracture is vertical, and the right hand portion of the stone is altogether wanting. Hence, though we have a portion of every line of the inscription, we have not one complete. In all probability, the present fragment is only half of the original. When whole, it has, seemingly, been a square tablet, with a circular recess at the bottom. It may have been placed over a statue, the head of which occupied the recess. The stone, as we now have it, is 1ft. 11in. long, 1ft. 3in. broad, and 4in. thick. The sides are panelled. The margin of the face of the tablet is tastefully adorned by a moulding of the cable pattern. The letters of the inscription are very clearly cut, and possess a beauty of form well worthy the attention of modern type-founders. The following is the inscription:—DEI HERC. . . .—VICI COL. . . .—TIBVS PRO S . . .—COMMLITON . . .—BARBAROV . . .—OB VIRTV . . .—P SEXTANIV. . . .—TAT TRALA. . . . Some ligatures (or tied letters) are introduced in the inscription, but they are of a very simple description. They are indicated in the foregoing copy by a smaller type. Judging from the character of the letters and the simplicity of the ligatures, the inscription is probably not later than the time of Heliogabalus. The inscription is quite new in its character; and hence, if complete, would probably present some fresh phase of society in Roman Britain. Judging from the portion of the circular recess at the bottom which is deficient, we have as yet only got the half of the inscription. It is a hazardous, and, for historical purposes, an unsatisfactory thing, in such circumstances, to draw upon the imagination for the remainder. The stone was probably set up in a temple of Hercules, who amongst his other titles, reckoned those of *Invictus* and *Conservator*, traces of which appear in the inscription. One peculiarity of the stone is that the name of the deity is in the genitive case. The word governing it is wanting, so that we do not know the precise form of dedication.

Perhaps the word *numini* (to the deity) is to be supplied; or perhaps the dedication is to some fellowship of the priests or worshippers of the god—*Sodalicio cultorum Herculis*; or it may be that the word *fanum* is on the missing part of the stone; in which case the first lines of the inscription would simply announce the fact that this was a temple of Hercules. Our chairman, Mr. Clayton, informs me that he saw at Verona a slab containing the words *Fanum Herculis*. This slab, or the statue which probably accompanied it, has evidently been set up “for the safety” (*pro salute*) of some individual or body of men. If we take the words as they stand before us, they read, “For the safety of our foreign fellow soldiers, on account of their valour.” In this case the inscription has been made by Italian troops, in honour of some auxiliary cohort or ala with whom they had co-operated. This interpretation breathes a more kindly feeling than we would expect from Latin soldiers. The word *barbarus*, as applied to foreign troops, is exceedingly rare in Roman inscriptions—if, indeed, another example besides this can be found. It is not impossible that, should the remainder of the inscription be found, the occasion of its erection may prove to have been a successful onslaught of the Romans on the barbarians of Caledonia. It will be in the recollection of most of us, that at Kirkandrews, a village to the west of Carlisle, there is an altar which has been erected to some deity whose name is lost—*ob res trans vallum prospere gestas*—on account of achievements prosperously performed beyond the Wall. Of the remainder of the Carlisle inscription little is certain, excepting that one Publius Sextantius or Sextantius seems to have had some hand in it. This is not a name known in Roman story. The discovery of another inscription, so soon after the one described at our last meeting, shows how rich the site of Carlisle is in historic relics of the Roman era. Should any event, toward or untoward, require the rebuilding of the present city, a mass of historical lore would probably be disinterred which in real value would amply repay the cost of the operation.

The Chairman remarked that thus much might be gathered from what remained of the inscription: That it was a votive tablet erected in the temple of Hercules by Publius Sextantius, a Roman soldier, for the safety or wellbeing of his foreign fellow-soldiers out of respect for their valour. The garrisons of the Roman Wall were all composed of foreign troops, but the officers were Roman. The term used in the inscription, “*barbari*,” was applied by the Greeks to all other nations but their own:—by the Romans, to all nations but those of Greece and Rome. A photograph of the stone was exhibited by the chairman, and it was suggested that less than one-half of the inscription was wanting.

DRINKING TRIPODS.—*Mr. Fairless*, Hexham, had sent for exhibition a tripod bronze vessel, about 11 inches high, and 5 inches in diameter at the bowl. The spout is destitute of ornament, but round

the bowl is a belt of raised ornamental Lombardics of the fourteenth century, similar in design and treatment to those used on bells. It was discovered in draining a field in Hexhamshire, near the old road passing the Linnels and by Ladycrossbank into the county of Durham. The founder's stock of letters for casting, which *Mr. White* explained were, as at present, used like moveable types, has not been extensive, the inscription being the following benison:—✠ BENE SEIT KI BCN BEIG for *Bene seit ki bein beit, Beni soit qui bien boit.* (Be it well with him who drinks well.)

This rhyming phrase [writes *Mr. Way*,] shews us that the tripod was used in festive potations—a mediæval toddy-kettle in fact;—whereas I have generally supposed such tripods were used as ewers, in accordance with the legend on one I saw in Norfolk, *VENEZ LAVER*, "Come and wash," the ablutions at table after meals being a matter of more marked observance when forks were not in fashion.

We have not many objects of this class bearing inscriptions. All such, however, perhaps with one exception, known to me, have legends in old French, which may probably present some dialectical peculiarities from which a skilful philologist might fix more closely the origin of these works in metal. I have a notion that they were produced in the northern parts of France, or else in those parts of Flanders where French was the prevalent language. *Dinan* is a town which I have conjectured may have produced many of them. Your county has produced not a few, but generally not ornamented.

The late *Col. Howard* had a remarkable bronze cooling vessel, or caldron, of the same date as *Mr. Fairless's*, and with highly ornamented letters, almost identical in character. It bears the name of the maker, in Latin: *VILELMVS ANGETEL ME FECIT FIERI*, and the following French distich:—

✠ Je sus pot de graunt honhur
Viaunde a faire de bon sayheur.
i. e.
Je suis pot de grand honnuer
Viande à faire de bon saveur.

(14 Arch., plate 52.) A brass ewer was found in Roxburghshire, and is preserved in the museum at Kelso, to which I would invite attention, as bearing a bilingual inscription which seems to throw some light on the question of the country where these metal vessels were manufactured. On this example we find the words *Neemt water*, "Take the water," much as the "*Venez laver*." These words are followed by the French *Prendes leave* (*Prenez l'eau*), equivalent to the former.

On a mazer of the fifteenth century I find the notion of a good drinker thus quaintly expressed—

Sit ye still, and kepe at rest,
Drinke ye may, among the beste;
Hoso wylleth God to plesse
Let hys neybor syt at esse.

I wish Mr. Fairless's toddy-kettle could yield some aroma of the olden times to reveal to us what was the cheering liquid which the vessel was destined to dispense. Was it mead, or the favorite celia, or freshly seethed ale in which our forefathers so much delighted?

[*Mr. Fairless*, in a subsequent communication, states that Mr. Wylam Walker has three or four uninscribed vessels of the same material, found on cutting the railway west of Haydon Bridge. One is rather similar to Mr. Fairless's, a second is a kailpot, 15 in. height by 15 in. diam., a third is another, 5 in. height by $7\frac{1}{2}$ in. diam., and a fourth is a thin pan, 15 in. diam., by $2\frac{1}{4}$ in. height.]

Dr. Charlton added the following remarks on this class of vessels generally :—

The bronze tripod vessels, in shape very closely resembling our modern coffee-pots, have been frequently assigned to a very early period, from the rudeness of the workmanship, the localities in which they have been found, and the general tendency to ascribe all objects in bronze to a Roman or Celtic period. In the Society's collection there are three of these ancient tripod vessels, and two of them have the spout terminating in a rude serpent's head, such as is generally supposed to indicate Scandinavian workmanship. We are not ourselves inclined to regard these objects as either Scandinavian or Roman. They have not the peculiar features of Scandinavian design, and they are assuredly wanting in the elegance of form and perfection of workmanship so characteristic of old Roman art. Very few, if any, of these tripods have been discovered in direct proximity to undoubted Roman remains; but, from time to time, they have been found associated with relics which we usually refer to the Celtic period. The absence of inscriptions on these vessels have always rendered their age a matter of question; and, moreover, so few bear any ornamentation at all, that little can be determined from this feature. We might be inclined to believe that some of the better and more ornate examples are Roman, while the ruder ones were cast at a later period, in imitation of these examples. These tripod vessels, from their small size and the imperishable nature of the thick bronze of which they were composed, have resisted the inroads of time, bad usage, and weather, better than most other materials which may have been hidden with them. They have often, therefore, been found alone, buried deep in peat mosses, far away from any present habitation; but, more than once, the articles found in their immediate vicinity have belonged to the mediæval period of our history, rather than to a more remote antiquity. Thus, about eight years ago, a bronze tripod vessel of this character was found in the Sharo Moss, near Bellingham; and close to it were about 400 silver coins of the Edwardian era, with coins of Alexander III. of Scotland, and several from the mint at Durham and Newcastle. The mere fact of the coins being found near the tripod vessel would suggest that it was at all events in use at the period referred to, but did not prove that it was not manufactured at a much earlier

date. We can now, however, produce a bronze tripod vessel, of the usual coffee-pot shape, but of undoubted mediæval workmanship.

[Dr. Charlton, in addition to this Hexham instance, refers to Col. Howard's, mentioned by Mr. Way.] Both these must be admitted to belong to mediæval times; and we see no reason why the others, without mark or letter, should not be referred to a similar recent period of our history. A curious confirmation of the correctness of our views regarding these bronze tripods is to be found in a MS. of the fourteenth century, now in the British Museum. Here numbers of these bronze tripod caldrons are depicted as in daily use, some of them being exactly similar in shape to that bearing the old French inscription, and figured in the *Archæologia*. Moreover, in this same MS. we have a figure of an attendant carrying a tripod (coffee-pot) shaped vessel, exactly similar to those now in the Society's collections. In the other hand he bears a dish or platter; and possibly warm drink, or spiced wine, was handed to the guests in these vessels. The inscription on the Hexham tripod vessel would in such case be peculiarly appropriate.²

GOTHIC *v.* CLASSIC.—*Mr. F. R. Wilson*, architect, Alnwick, exhibited large drawings by him of the Forum of Rome, restored, as a creditable type of the classic styles of architecture; and of a cluster of mediæval cathedrals, churches, and domestic buildings existing in England. The object was to afford a fair means of judging between the styles in reference to modern adaptations. York and Durham cathedrals justly take a prominent position. [Mr. Wilson has since obtained very handsome photograms of these drawings.] He also exhibited a restored view of Brinkburn interior, and drawings of buildings, old and new, upon which he has been professionally engaged, including Cheswick House, the arrangements at Alnwick Cemetery, Kyoel Church, buildings at Alnmouth, &c.

CHIBBURN PRECEPTORY.—*Mr. Wilson* also presented detailed views and elevations of this interesting building, and read some "new notes" thereon. A previous paper, alluded to by Mr. Wilson, was read by Mr. Woodman, at the Newcastle Congress of the Archæological Institute, and, since the reading of Mr. Wilson's, has been published in 17 *Arch. Journal*, 35. Mr. Woodman observes that the establishment was possibly founded by the Fitz-Williams, the tenants in chief, or by the Widdringtons, who held under them in the twelfth century, and whose arms may be intended by a defaced quarterly escutcheon over the chapel doorway. He then cites the following evidences:—1. Bishop Kellaw's return (in his Register) of the Hospitallers' goods in 1313, before the

² See an article by Mr. T. Hudson Turner on Drinking Customs, in the *Archæological Journal* for 1845.

acquisition of the Templars' lands. The house of Chipburn was then worth 10*l.* yearly. 2. The document mentioned by Mr. Wilson, and printed by Dr. Raine, viz., a grant by Robert Grosthette, formerly master and keeper of the house of the hospital of St. John at Chibburn. It is witnessed by brother John de Crauinne, the preceptor of Chibburn, Alan and Robert, clerks, of the same place, and others.³ 3. The Hospitallers' rental in England, in 1338, (published by the Camden Society), wherein, under "bajulia (bailiwick) de Chiburn," we find that brother John de Bilton the preceptor, brother John Dacombe the chaplain, and brother Simon Dengayne, and some enumerated servants of the household, resided at Chibburn. The manor-house was ruinous, and Mr. Parker attributes the present buildings to a period immediately succeeding. That this is the date of the chapel is admitted on all hands. 4. The crown minister's account, in 1540, after the Dissolution, mentioning the manor of Chibburn as parcel of the possessions of the late preceptory of Mount St. John, in Yorkshire, and the chaplain performing divine service there. 5. The grant of the manor to Sir John Widdrington and Cuthbert Musgrave in 1553. 6. The will and inventory in 1593 of Hector Widdrington, a constable of horsemen of Berwick, and natural son of Sir John; his chattels at Berwick were worth 55*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.*; and he had corn at Chibburn, with divers household chattels, worth 4*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.* 7. The survey for the crown in 1717, after the attainder of Lord Widdrington. Two of the fields are called St. John's-flatt-meadow and St. John's-pasture. 8. A survey made for Sir George Warren, bart., a subsequent owner, in 1768. "The mansion house at Low Chibburn is the remains of a religious house. The walls and timber are extraordinary good, but the slate is much out of repair. It has never been pointed, nor any of the rooms ceiled. The slate ought to be taken off, dressed over, and what it falls short made up with new. The tenants make themselves conveniences for stables, &c., out of what were formerly a chapel and parlours." The manor is now Lord Vernon's.

Mr. Wilson's paper is printed below.

Having undertaken, with the sanction of the Venerable Archdeacon of Lindisfarne, the task of surveying and delineating every church in

³ A remarkable document. "Frater Robertus Grosthette *quondam magister et custos domus hospitalis Sancti Johannis de Chiburne*—Priori et monachis de Insula, totam illam quietam clamacionem quam Adam filius Roberti *Templeman* tenens noster de Houburne fecit eisdem—de communa cujusdam petariae.—Presens scriptum *sigilli domus de Chiburne impressione roboravi*. Hiis testibus Fratre Johanne de Crauinne *tunc preceptore* de Chiburne—Alano et Roberto *tunc clericis* de Chiburn et aliis.—*Seal, a cross.*" (Raine's No. Dm. App. 116, from Durham Treasury, ij. j. Special, H. ij.)

his archdeaconry, my investigations led me to Warkworth, where the courtesy of the vicar introduced me to what he considered a most interesting but somewhat enigmatical ruin in his neighbourhood—Chibburn. The great archæological interest I found the remains to possess, on attentive examination, induced me to return for three successive days, and to make a most careful delineation of every part of the buildings, stone by stone, which drawings I have now the honour to present to the Society. I have made no research for historical accounts of the place, as I learned that a paper, yet unpublished, had been read by one of the members of the Society; but I see, among the copies of charters printed in Raine's North Durham, a document mentioning the original building as the Hospital of St. John de Chibburn.

All mention of Chibburn, in any of the works on Northumberland, is bare and scanty always; and more than once incorrect. Mackenzie merely says:—"Chibburn is a very old strong building, which has been moated round; and the rivulet which passes it could easily be diverted into the ditch in times of danger." Hodgson goes so far as to say:—"It is a massive old-fashioned stone building, with a chimney like a huge buttress projecting from its south gable. I see no ground to believe that the building, now occupied as a barn here, was ever a chapel belonging to the established church, either in papal times, or since the Reformation, as some have supposed." But, in Turner's valuable book on Domestic Architecture, the subject is treated at greater length. Finding that the conclusions drawn in this more modern and important notice are not quite correct, and knowing also, that the opinions expressed in it are likely to be consulted for ultimate decision in any contested point, I deemed it would not be uninteresting to the Society to hear the evidence of the stones themselves.

The passage referred to is as follows:—"But the preceptory of the Hospitallers, at Chibburn, existing now almost as it was left by the brethren, affords too curious and interesting a subject to be passed over. . . . The building formed a hollow square, into which there was one gateway;⁴ and in all probability all the entrances to the building were from the court yard. The principal dwelling-house, which was at the west end, is still almost perfect. It is a long, low building of two stories, having external chimneys at the south end, and others in the centre. The windows on the second floor were built with corbels, probably to attack assailants who were beneath.⁵ Internally, we find the partition of oak plank placed in a groove at top and bottom, with a narrow reed ornament on the face three inches in thickness, placed at a distance of twelve inches apart, the interstices filled with

⁴ "The principal entrance was by an arched gateway into the court on the north side. The dwelling-house is of two stories and has been divided into three apartments on each floor. On the ground floor is a passage with a low arched doorway, and there are four mullioned windows, two of three lights and the others of two lights each." (Woodman.)

⁵ "The windows of the upper floor opening towards the west are now flush with the wall, being of comparatively modern construction, but originally they appear to have rested on corbels projecting about 12 inches." (Ibid.)

loam.⁶ The chimneys are of great size, having one very large stone over the opening for the fireplace. The steps to the second story are solid blocks of wood, those beneath being of stone.⁷ The ceiling of the ground floor is of oak moulded,⁸ upon which are laid narrow oak planks, having their undersides smoothed, and a reed ornament on them, so as not to require plaster. The south side was formed by the chapel, which is of excellent ashlar work. At the east end is the great window; and the chapel has this peculiarity—there is an upper floor of about two-thirds its length from the west, still remaining, with the fireplace at the proper level. This has clearly been part of the original plan, and is a good example of the domestic chapel as described in previous chapters; and it communicates with the dwelling. There is a similar instance of this in a chapel within the keep at Warkworth Castle. The east and north sides are missing; they doubtless contained the inferior dwelling rooms, stables, &c.”

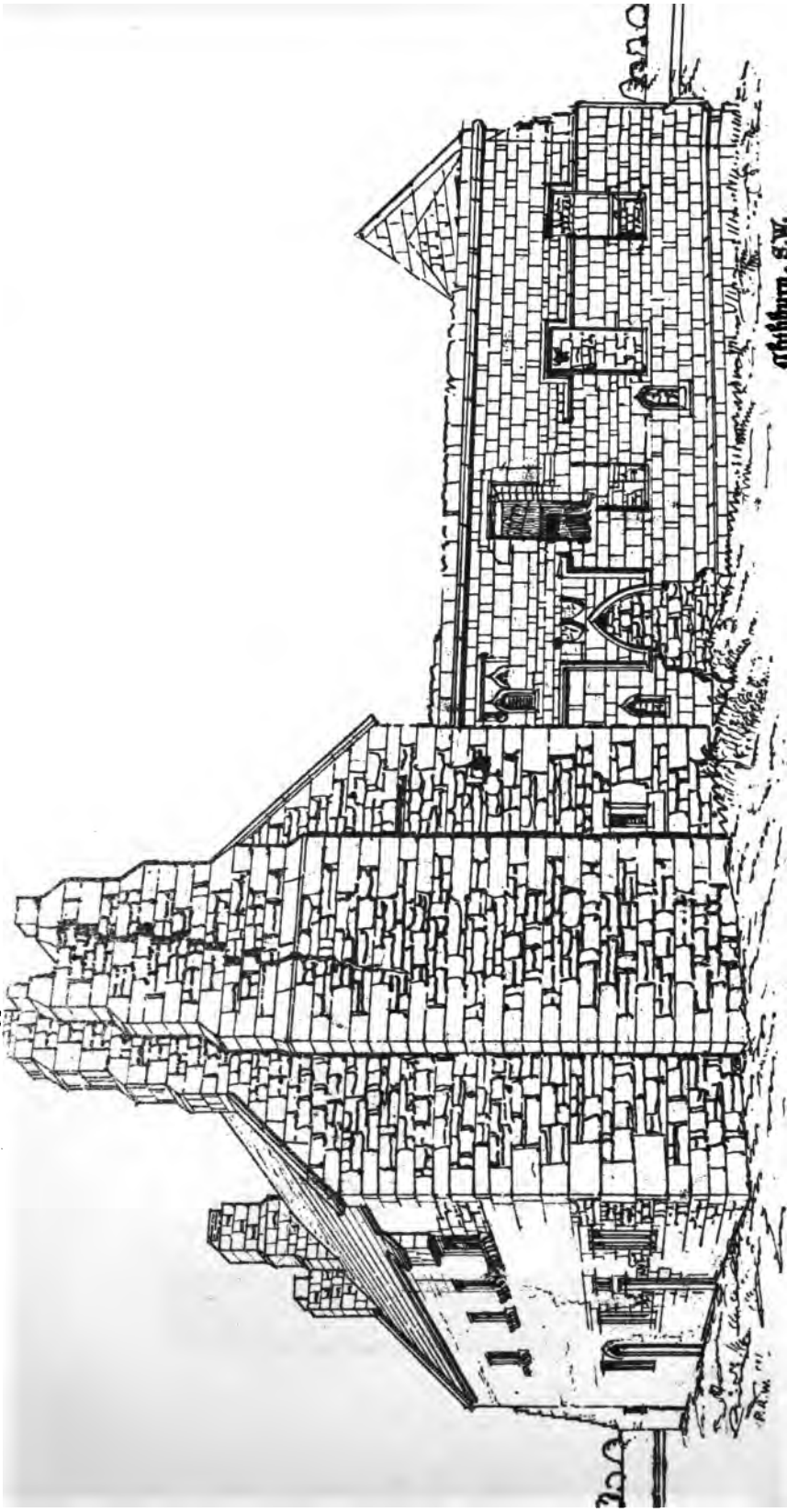
That part of the building called in the foregoing account the “principal dwelling house,” instead of being part of the fourteenth century edifice, as conjectured, is clearly indicated by the character of the masonry to be post-Reformation work. It is built in the semi-fortified, semi-domestic style that prevailed in those fierce times when every man’s house was his castle as well as his home. I incline to fix the precise date as immediately succeeding the Reformation, for this reason: when the dwelling house was building, advantage was taken of the fact of the chapel being in good preservation, and in disuse, to secure additional chamber accommodation. The floor, described in the before-quoted passage as only extending two-thirds the length of the chapel, was inserted; and fireplaces and doors made precisely similar in character to those of the new house, to make it thus available. The floor, however, extended the whole length of the chapel; for a door, leading to other apartments in an adjacent building, now in ruins, is situated on the very angle which is erroneously supposed not to have been floored. (See drawing at A.) I can well imagine it would be difficult to come to any other conclusion, after taking up the fallacious opinion that the work was all of one period; because the floor brought up to the east end cuts the east window in two. But, as will be seen from my drawings, the east window was filled up to meet this contingency, and two small square apertures left in the interstice—the one to light the upper floor, the other the lower one.

On the south side of the chapel, the label moulding of the ancient building points out the original features. It rose and fell regularly over three windows on one level, and arched over the doorway. It was broken up, when the floor was laid, in the manner we now see; the doorway filled up, and the original windows disposed of in the same

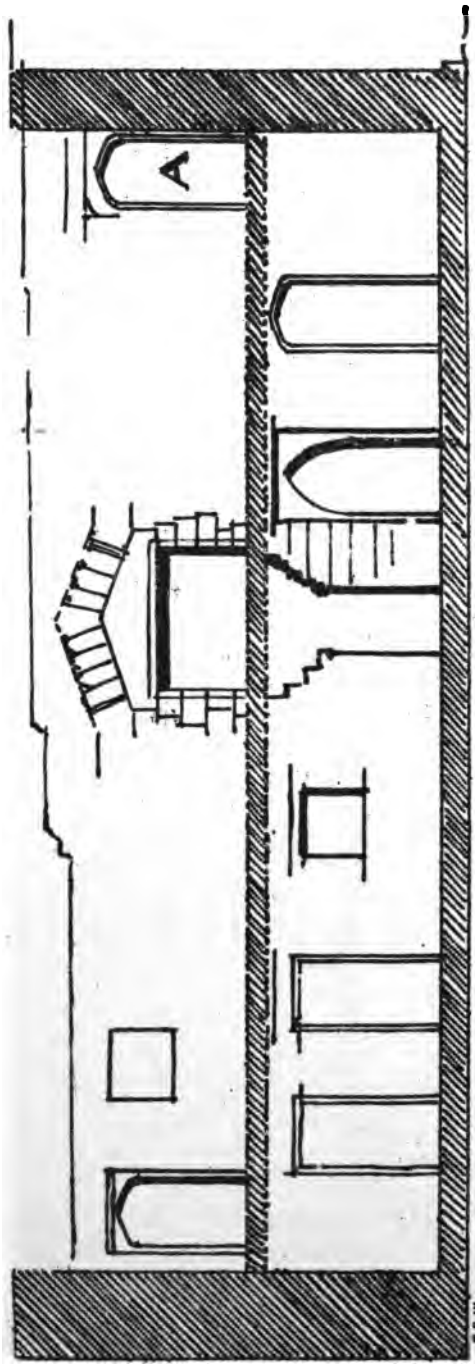
⁶ “In one of the upper chambers an old partition remains, consisting of oak planks set in grooves at the top and bottom. The edges of the planks are reeded on the face. They measure about 5 inches broad and 3 inches thick, and are placed 4 inches apart, the intervening spaces being filled up with clay and straw.” (Woodman.)

⁷ “There is also access to this floor by stone stairs from the court” (Ibid.)

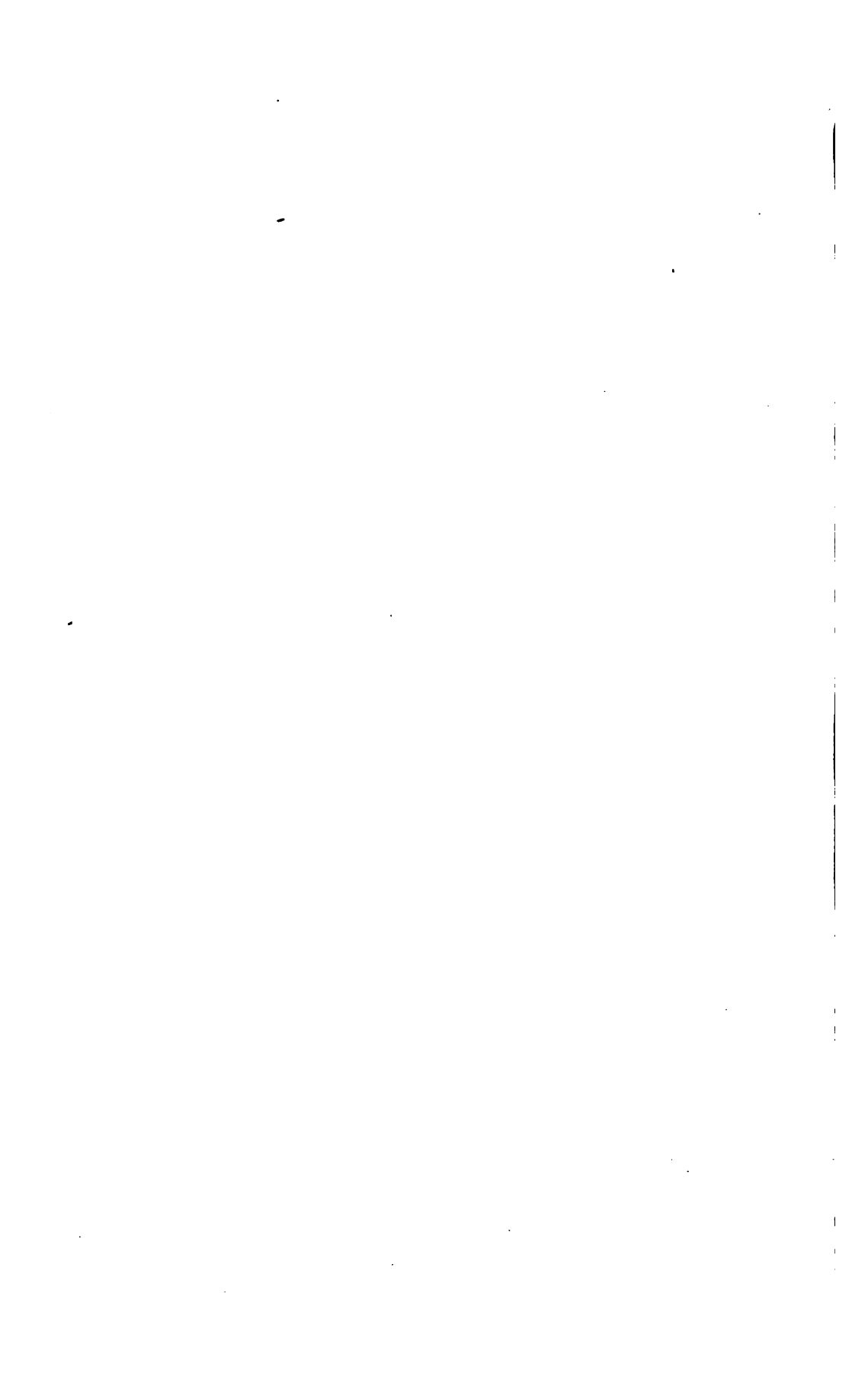
⁸ “Both joists and boards having a reed run along their angles.” (Ibid.)

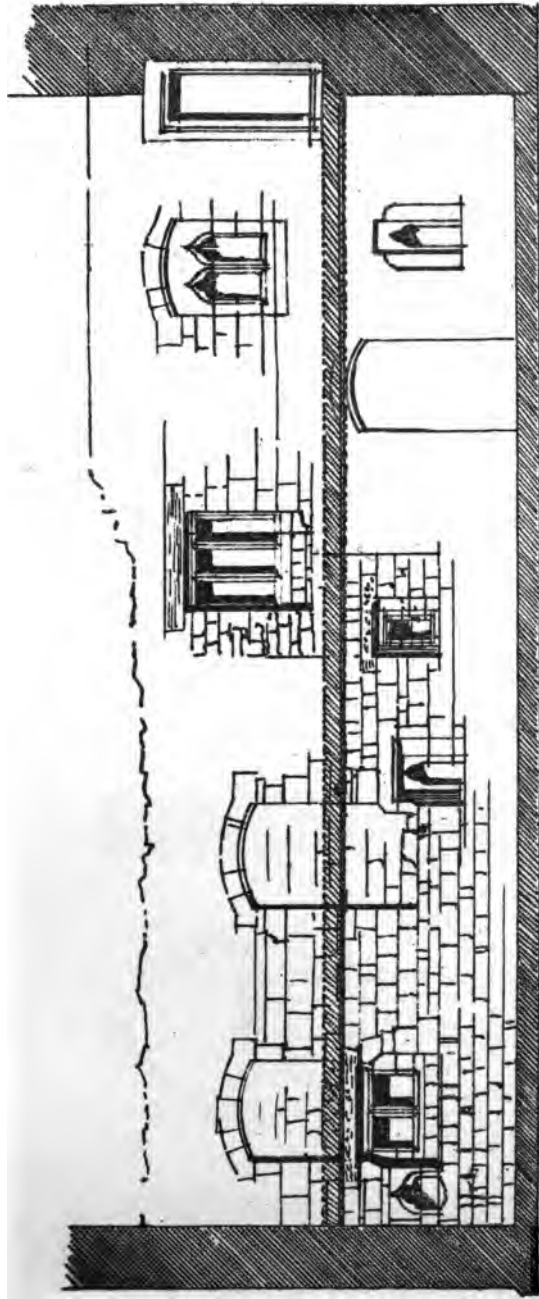


Abbeville. S.W.



Alsburn. North wall of Chapel. Interior.

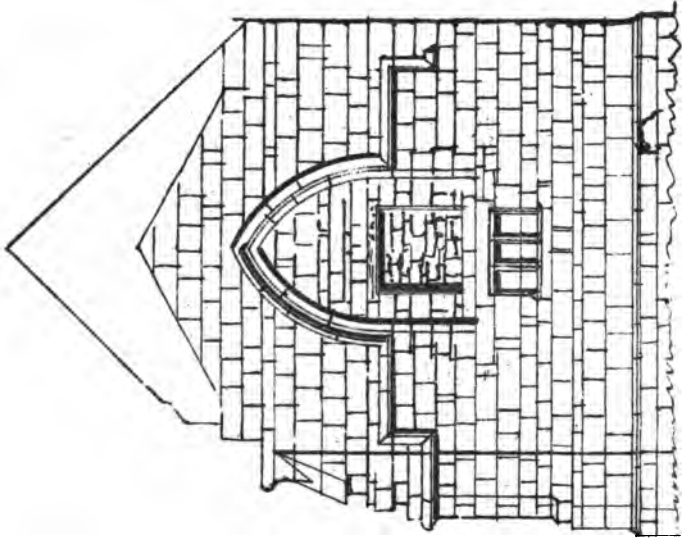




Whitburn . South wall of Chapel . Interior .

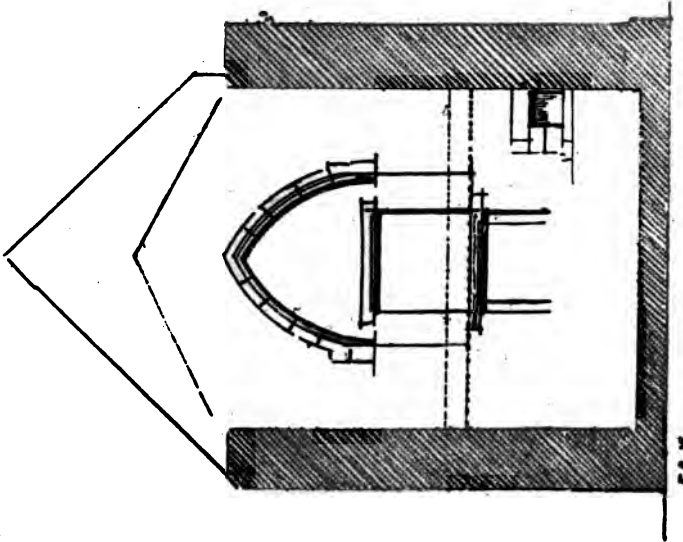
F.R.W.





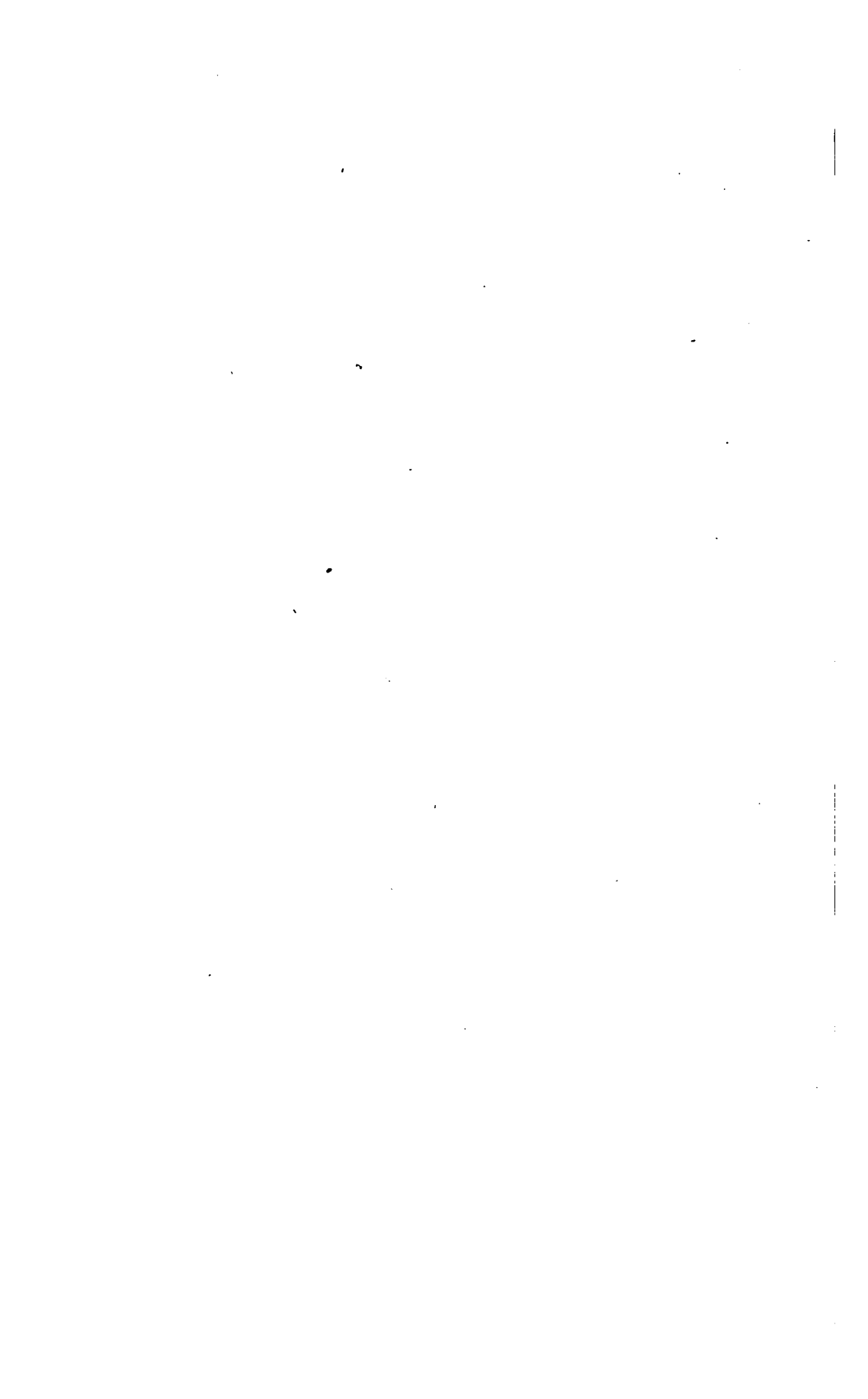
Exterior.

Chibburn. East end of Chapel.



Interior.

F. & V.



manner, except the bases of two of them, which were cunningly turned into small square lights for the lower floor of the chapel thus divided. The two small ogee-headed single lights, so curiously below the level of the other windows, were also left to light the lower part of the building; while a new square mullioned opening was made on the same line as an existing double ogee-headed window, to furnish more light for the upper part.⁹

The story of Chibburn, then, is thus told by its stones. The hospital, situated a seven-miles' stage from Warkworth, on the road between Holy Island and Durham—a welcome sight, no doubt, to many a weary pilgrim—was in decay when the dwelling-house, now standing, was erected. But the remains of the chapel were in such preservation as permitted additional accommodation to be obtained by throwing a floor across it, and converting both stories into chambers. A fire-place above stairs, and another below stairs, were inserted for the convenience of this arrangement; and the original windows, now inconveniently situated, with regard to height, for both stories, were filled up for the sake of strength and snugness, and others made in more suitable positions.

The present state and prospects of the buildings are most lamentable, and needful of this learned Society's attention. A few years ago, they were used as a kind of farmstead; which occupancy, rough as it was, afforded some protection. But now, the farm buildings are removed to a great distance, and the sole occupant of the dwelling-house is a herd. The chapel, dismantled of its oak for the benefit of the new farm buildings, is floorless, roofless, and uncared for—save by the bats, jackdaws, and starlings. The ancient roads are obliterated; and there is every reason to fear that this quaint old place, which should be sacred to the memory of the Hospitallers, and subsequently to that of the dowager ladies of the house of Widdrington, who made it their pleasant home in Elizabethan times, will as completely disappear to meet the exigencies of additional cow-byre requirements. [Mr. Wilson adds the following note.—“Five months after the above paper was read, I again visited Chibburn; when I found that the projecting masonry over the corbels which marked the height of the upper windows of the dwelling house,

⁹ Have the various ogee-headed lights been abstracted from the principal windows?

“Immediately over the arch of the south doorway are two escutcheons.—Traces of a cross patée, doubtless for the Knights of St. John, may be seen on one, and a quarterly coat on the other. It is not improbable that this may have been the coat of Widdrington, an ancient family in the neighbourhood. In Willement's Roll, temp. Ric. II., we find Monsr. Gerrard de Wythryngton bearing Quarterly, argent and gules, a bendlet sable. Considering the perished state of the escutcheon, the bendlet may very likely have disappeared.” (Woodman.)

“The piscina remains in the south-east angle. There remains in the chapel a corbel or truss rudely carved in oak, which may have been intended to represent the mitred head of a bishop, or possibly an angel, with a fillet round the forehead ornamented in front with a cross. [St. Gabriel?] Of the roof, now wholly fallen, a few strong oak rafters remained in 1853, supporting thatch. The original roof may have been of higher pitch. Human bones have been occasionally found, and a grave-slab with a cross flory now forms the threshold of the door leading from the courtyard into a stable. In one of the windows the upper portion of a stone coffin may be seen, placed in a cavity in the wall.” (Ibid.)

as shewn in the drawings, had been removed; the corbels had been suffered to remain; and thus the aspect of the building is rendered more enigmatical than ever. I may add that, since the reading of my notes on Chibburn, I have had the pleasure of perusing the paper written by Mr. Woodman on the same building, and that the evidence brought forward by him confirms my affirmation that the dwelling-house was erected after the dissolution. The date of the grant of the manor to Sir John Widrington, 1553, and the period of the masonry precisely agree, a coincidence which points in a very indicative manner to Sir John as the builder of the dwelling house in question.—F.R.W.”]

NORTH TYNDALE AND THE BORDERS IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.—*Dr. Charlton* read the following paper :—

Sir Robert Bowes, in his report upon the state of the Borders in 1550, tells us that “the countrey of North Tynedaill, which is more plenished with wild and misdemeaned people, may make of men upon horsbak and upon foote about six hundred. They stand most by fower surnames, whereof the Charletons be the chiefe. And in all services or charge impressed upon that countrey the Charltons, and such as be under their rule, be rated for the one half of that countrey, the Robsons for a quarter, and the Dodds and Mylbornes for another quarter. Of every surname there be certayne families or graves (graynes) of which there be certeyne hedesmen that leadeth and answereth all for the rest.”

We learn from documents printed by the Surtees Society that these famous thieves of Tyndale and Redesdale often fell under ecclesiastical censure. The “*Monitio contra famosos latrones de Tyndale*” gives a fearful account of the disorder that prevailed in these vallies, and the Book of the Sanctuary of Durham shews that in 1518 Alexander Charleton, of Shotlyngton Hall, had slain one Alexander Elliott (“Illot”), at Espleywood, by striking him in the left side with a dagger. The Elliots were of Scottish surname, and perhaps the homicide resulted from a national quarrel. The Elliots are recorded in a Cotton MS. as being at feud with the Fenwykes of Northumberland, as were the Armstrongs of Liddesdale with the Robsons of North Tyne; and Sir Thos. Musgrave reports that they are “grown soe to seeke blood, that they will make a quarrel for the dethe of there grandfather, and then wyll kyll anie of the name.” We learn from the same report the very route taken by the Scottish invaders, Elliots and Armstrongs, &c., when they rode a foray into England. “When Liddisdail people make any invacions to the Fenwickes they goe without Bewcastell 10 or 12 miles, and goe by the Perl-fell withoute the Horse Head, near Keldar, and soe along above Cheapchase. When they goe to the Water of Tyne, they goe by Kyrsope head, and without the Gell Crage, and by Tarnbek and Bugells Gar, and soe along by the Spye Crage and the Lamepert, and come that way.”

In the early part of the sixteenth century, Sir Ralph Fenwyke of Wallington was keeper of Tyndale, and he was sheriff of Northumberland in 1515, when Edward Charlton of Heselyside became bond in

407. for Peter Lambert of Fourstanes, as appears from a document in the possession of John Fenwick, Esq., a worthy representative of his great and ancient family.

During the reign of Henry VIII. there was almost constant war upon the Borders, even when the monarchs of England and Scotland were at seeming peace with one another. It was a war of reprisals, of constant inroads from one side or the other, and was conducted in the most merciless fashion. In 1523, a tremendous raid was made into Scotland from all parts of the marches, at the suggestion of the English king. The Earl of Northumberland, writing to the King, promises "to lett slippe secretlie them of Tindaill and Riddisdail for th'annoyance of Scotlande—God sende them all goode spede!"¹⁰

On the 3rd of October, 1523, Surrey writes from Newcastle to Wolsey—"I have also knowledge by men of the contre, but not as yett by the captaynes, that Sir Rauf Fenwyke on hys quarter, and Sir William Heron on hys quarter, have made two very good roodes, and have gotten muche insight gear, cattall, horse, and prisoners, and here returned withoute los." And King James V. of Scotland, writing to Henry VIII., complains, that "the greatest of all attemptes that was done againste our legys (lieges) during the hele warr has been committed uppon our middle marchies be certaine zoure legys, of the surnames of Doddis, Charltonis, and Mylbornis, under the care of Schir Rauf Fenwik, who, on the 6th day of this instant monthe, has cummin within the groundes of Tevydail, reft and spoilzid sundrie gudis, muryrit five men, and utheris left in perill of deid."—(4 State Papers, 666.)

On this occasion Sir Ralph Fenwick led a willing army against the hereditary foe; but, as has happened to other great leaders, his then supporters were soon after arrayed against him. Not ten months after this great and most successful inroad, he was once more in Tyndale on another errand, seeking to apprehend one William Ridley, an outlaw, and probably a fugitive from the South Tyne.¹¹ He had with him on this occasion a force of 50 horsemen, and appears to have taken up his quarters in the tower of Tarsett Hall. His presence there does not seem to have been agreeable to the Tindale men, who energetically espoused the cause of Ridley. "William Charlton of Bellingham having 200 of the seyde inhabitants of Tyndaill reteigned, bound, and bodilye sworne uppon a booke to him alwaies to take hys parte, hering of the sayd Sir Rauff being ther, assembled parte of them diligenteley and freshley set upon the said Sir Rauff, and not onely put him from hys purpose of attackinge the sayd Ridley, but alsoe chased the sayd Sir Rauff out of Tyndaill, to his great reproache." It is probable that on this occasion Tarsett Hall Tower was burnt by the Tindail men under William Charleton of Bellingham, for Sir Robert Bowes, in his survey of 1542, mentions "this towre as having beene bruntte by the Tyndails some sixtene yeares and more since thenne at a time when Sir Rauff Fenwyke lay there with a certeyne garrison." The insult offered

¹⁰ Sir Ralph Fenwick led the men of Tyndale, and Sir William Heron the men of Redesdale, on this foray into Teviotdale.

¹¹ William Ridley was concerned in the murder of Nicholas Featherstonhaugh.

to the King's majesty, in the person of Sir Ralph Fenwick, was speedily avenged by Thomas Lord Dacre, who seized the person of William Charlton, and also took, at the Bridal of Colwell, Roger Charlton his brother, and Thomas Charlton of the Careteth, "by whom all the inhabitants were governed, led, and ready at their commaundment." He describes these three as pledge-breakers and receivers of the stolen goods procured by the other marauders, and advises that they shall be forthwith judged and executed. Immediately after the seizure of these three "hedemen," Lord Dacre commanded the inhabitants of Tyndale to meet him the next Sunday in Bellingham Church. The Robsons, however, one of the surnames, held out and would not give pledges, whereupon Lord Dacre sent out a party that night and seized four of that surname, and among these Robert Robson, the fourth hedeman, whom he at once, and for the terrifying of the others, *justified*, or executed, on the spot.

In April, 1524, the arm of the church was had recourse to, to arrest the disorders of Tyndale; for Cardinal Wolsey then caused an interdict to be laid on all the churches of Tyndale, though Redesdale, as being then tolerably quiet, was exempt from censure. On the Scottish side the Archbishop of Glasgow published at the same time an interdict and excommunication against the outlaws of Liddesdale, couched in the strongest possible language. This document may be read at full length in 4 State Papers, 417. But the Borderers seemed to have revered neither church nor King, for Willm. Frankelyn, writing to Wolsey in 1524, tells the Cardinal—"After the receipts of your Graces sayd letter we caused all the chyrches of Tindaill to be interdicted, which the theves there temerariouly disobeyed, and caused a Scots frere (friar), the sayd interdiction notwithstanding, to mynistrer them theyre communion of his facion, and one Ector Charlton, one of their capeteynes, resaved the parsonnes dewties and served them all of wyne." The tradition of the country tells us that this was Hector Charlton of the Boure, on Chirdon Burn, the ancestor of the late Charlton of Reeds-mouth. By the expression, served them all of wyne, is probably meant that he provided wine for mass, as communion under both kinds would then be unknown. Proclamation was made at Bellingham and elsewhere against giving food to the outlaws, and for "kepying of there wyffes and servantes from markets;" and most of the outlaws seemed disposed to come to terms, stating that if their own lives and those of their pledges given into the hands of the sheriffs were respected and made safe, they would then submit to the King. "Thys aunser dyd all the theves of Tindaill give except Gerard Charlton, and one Ector Charlton, two great capeteynes amongst them, which Ector sayd that he was servaunte to the Lord Dacres, and that he never wolde submyte himselfe to the tyme he shold se the sayd Lord Dacre."

The severity of Lord Dacre's rule in North Tyndale in 1524 raised against him a host of enemies. Amongst these no doubt were the "surnames" which had suffered so severely from his energy in Tyndale; and when he was tried at Westminster Hall, in 1536, his patronage of Hector Charlton of the Boure was brought in accusation against him.

A copy of the articles of accusation is still extant in the possession of Sir John Swinburne, of Capheaton, and has been printed by Hodgson, Pt. 3, Vol. I.—“*Art. XIV.* Item, in proof of favour borne by the said Lord Dacre to theves consorting there in their misdemeanour, two thieves were taken in Gilsland, beside Lanercost, with the ‘maynore’ of certain cattle by them feloniously stolen and delivered to the order of the said Lord Dacre, which at the request of Hector Charleton, one of the greatest thieves in those parts, familiarly and daily conversant with the said Lord Dacre, the said thieves were by the said Lord Dacre delivered to the said Charleton to be ordered at his pleasure, which Hector Charleton did ransom the said thieves, and suffered them to go at large for twenty nobles of money, which thieves and their friends have delivered and paid the same sum to the said Charleton with goods stolen from the King’s true subjects.”

Lord Dacre, in his answer to this accusation, replies, that the two men after being long in prison were found not guilty, and that thereupon he delivered them to William Char’ton and Hector Charleton, “and whett thaie dyd with them the sayd lorde knowithe not.” The date of these articles of accusation is not accurately known; probably they were drawn up shortly before Lord Dacre’s trial, in 1536. We are not able to fix the exact date of another exploit of the Tyndale men, referred to in the XVIth article of accusation, whereby it seems that one Cokes Charleton had been taken and confined in Lord Dacre’s castle of Morpeth, but was rescued by a party of the Tyndale men, no doubt of his own “grayne,” who “brak the castell of Morpeth on the nyghte and the prisone wher the sayd theff with two fellens were, and took hym out.”

In 1528, William Charlton of Shotlyngton and Archibald Dodd, with two Scotsmen—Harry Noble and Roger Armstrong—rode a foray into the Bishoprick of Durham. The two Englishmen were here acting in union with their hereditary foe, and the inroad upon the county of Durham can only be characterized as a thorough act of treachery. It confirms the saying of a writer of the day, that these Border thieves would be Englishmen when they will and Scotsmen when it suited them best. In all probability Noble and Armstrong were “broken men,” outlawed from Liddesdale for acts of violence, who had taken refuge among their foes. The party, nine in all, entered the county of Durham, on Monday, January 21, 1528, and advancing to the neighbourhood of Wolsingham, seized the parson of Muggleswick and bore him off a prisoner. On their return they broke into three houses at Penhamside or Penwoodside, and robbed and spoiled the “gear” therein. The country rose in pursuit. Edward Horsley, the bailiff of Hexham, led the fray. “The water of Tyne was that night one great flode, so that the sayd theves couth not passe the same at no fordes, but were driven of necessitie to a brygge within a lordship of myne called Adon Brygge, which by my commaundment was barred, chayned, and lokked faste, so that the sayd theves couth not passe with there horses over the same, but were constrained to leave their horses behynde them and flee away a foote. And upon the same a servaunte of myne called Thomas Errington, ruler of my

tenantes in those quarters, persewed after theyme with a sleuthe hounde, to the which pursuutte of theyme, after the scrye in aid, came to theyme one William Charlton with dyverse other inhabitants of Tyndaill to helpe to put down those rebellious persons, which forwardness in oppressing mallifactors hath not been sene aforetyme in Tyndaill men." (Northd. to Wolsey, 1523.) William Charlton of Shotlyngton, or Shitlington Hall, was slain in the pursuit by Thomas Errington. James or Harrye Noble shared the same fate; and Roger Armstrong and Archie Dodd were taken and executed. William Charlton's body was hung in chains at Hexham, James Noble's on Haydon Bridge, and the others were treated in the same way at Newcastle and Alnwick. The other five outlaws escaped. The old hall at Shitlington was standing till within the last few years. Six "Tyndaile theiffis" were hanged at Alnwick in April of this year. The severity of this chastisement seems to have produced tranquillity on the Borders for some years. In 1535, the Earl of Northumberland met the "hedesmen" of the surnames of Tyndaill at Hexham and took bonds for their good behaviour, and that of their retainers. These bonds are still extant. In 1536, however, the restless spirit of the Borderers was again inciting to acts of violence. Sir William Eure writes to the Cardinal, on 26 July of that year, from Hexham—"The rebelles of Tyndale make some "besyness" in Tyndale wher ther dwellings was, and in noe place els they melle or dois hurt; ther abydings is in a place called Lushburn Howles (Lewisburn), a marvellous strong grounde of woodes and waters. They begyn to be weary of ther troubles, and maks offers, ther lyves safed, to submytt them to the Kyng's pleasur. I thynk yf Sir Rauffe Fenwyke, havyng the Kyng's garryson in conducte at hys owne appointment, had done hys dewtye, the said rebelles at thys tyme had maid large proffers of submission." Sir William Eure was probably no friend to Lord Dacre, for along with this letter he sends the testimony of Edward Charleton of Tyndale, which goes to prove that Dacre was wont to give private warning to the Bells to shift for themselves whenever he made an inroad on the Tyndale outlaws. This was just before Lord Dacre's trial; and after the trial it would seem from a letter of Norfolk to Cromwell that he had sounded Lord Dacre about his again taking charge of Tyndale, but it was so much against Dacre's mind that, as Norfolk says, "he had rather lose one fynger of every hande then to medle therwith."

We now come to the matter of the murder of Roger Fenwick, keeper of Tyndale, or, as heis else where called, one of the bailiffs of Tyndale. It is difficult to arrive at the truth regarding this case; but in a letter dated 7 April, Newcastle, 1537, John of Charleton, Rynny Charlton, and John Dodde, are named as the murderers of Roger a Fenwick, late keeper of Tyndaill, "and are recepted, ayded, and assisted now within the realmes of Scotland, but most of all by the Abbat of Jedworth." The Abbot of Jedworth, according to the Iter of Warke, held in 1279 extensive possessions in North Tynedale, and especially at Ealingham, one of the possessions of the Charltons. Edward and Cuthbert de Charlton seem also to have been mixed up in this transaction, and above all, John

Heron, son of John Heron of Chipchase. The accusation against John Heron seems to have rested on the testimony of a single individual, Gerrard or Jerrye Charlton of the Hawe-hill, otherwise called Jerrye Topping, who was subsequently taken by Sir Raynold Carnaby, and thrown into Warkworth Castle. He seems to have given private information against John Heron to Norfolk, and the latter made ready to ride upon Tyndale if the King of Scots would do the same upon Liddesdale. Also that "he would do hys best to put order for Tyndale with usyng all the policies I can t' apprehende Edwarde and Cuthberte of Charleton and John Heron's sonne, which John I require your good lordshippe may be secretly conveyed hither, and so delyvered to th' officers of my house to be by them conveyed to me to Newcastle, to be ordered according to justice. I wolde he sholde be here the 20th daie of Sept. and conveyed with a hode on hys hedde, and so secretly kept by the waye that no man sholde knowe him unto hys delyveraunce; which wold be also in the nyght, bycause I have many pledges of Tyndale and Ryddesdale here. For and it were knowen he were here, I shold neyther take hys sonne nor others that I would have. And if it be not knowen in the flete whither he should goo, but conveyed in the nyght, the better." John Heron hereupon fled into Scotland, and was present at the meeting between Lord Wharton and Lord Maxwell at the Baittinge Buske on the 6th of Nov. 1538, when Wharton being apprised of his presence, laid an ambush to take him prisoner, but was dissuaded from his purpose by Lord Maxwell, who feared that such an act would be an occasion of strife. After all, John Heron was probably guiltless of the blood of Roger Fenwick. The matter engaged the attention of the Privy Council long after this date. In 1542 the Council reports that the accusation against John Heron rests on one only person, Jerrye Charlton, who is known to be a thief and a common malefactor, and whose father had been punished by the Carnabys for his offences. "We consider with it the malice that is betwene the same Carnabys and John Heron, with the favour that is between the Carnabys and Wharton, and that it may be that Charlton being brother to one of your rebels and outlaws for the death of Roger Fenwick, knowing this displeasure to be between the Carnabys, Wharton, and John Heron, hath throwen out this bone as it were to please the Warden, and thereby at length to labour the restitution of his brother the outlawe." (5 State Papers, 202.)

Sir Raynold Carnaby, who is here mentioned, was the second son of William Carnaby, Esq., of Halton, and married to Dorothy, sister of Sir John Forster, warden of the Middle Marches. He appears, with Widdrington, to have been appointed deputy keeper of Tynedale, but neither appointment seems to have been much to the satisfaction of the Earl of Norfolk. Writing, in 1537, to Cromwell, he says of his two deputy keepers—"All the contres under my commission be as well ordred as I would wish, save only Tyndale and Ryddesdale, wich be under the governance of Wedrington and Carnaby, and they so far oute of frame that perforce I must ride to those parttes. Wedrington wolde fayne doe well, but surely it is not in hym. Carnaby is soe fered of his person that he dothe nothing but kepe the house. Men doe moche

doubte of hys hardiness, having yet showed no parte of manhode sithe his first coming thither. I wold they were bothe in Paradise." (5 State Papers, 104.)

Carnaby had it seems taken pledge of the Tyndale men, and had forwarded these pledges to York to exchange them for others previously there. Tunstall says—"Here lyeth for Tyndall at thas tyme two of the moste actyve men of all Tynedale; one ys called John Robson of the False-stayn, who promised my Lord of Northfolke, as I understand, that he wolde doe much against the rebelles, th'odir ys Gibbe of Charleton, who maid lyke promyse as I hear say. But nowe, when tyme is to do it, they lye here as plegges [pledges] sent hyther by Sir Raynold Carnaby's letters to change and lowse th'oder for a seson, as hath been alwaie accustomeyd. I found a faute with the bringer of them, servaunte to Maister Carnaby, that his maister sent these two who of all other had been most mete to have bene at home to resiste the cummyng in of the rebelles, who answered me that yf those, and other mo of the hedes of them, were oute of the country yt sholde be better rewlyed; by which aunser yt semyd to me that hys maister trusted not these men." (Tunstall to Cromwell, 5 State Papers, 122.) Carnaby promised to do his best against the outlaws of Tyndale after the full of the moon, when it was thought they would be busy, and we presume it was in executing this promise that he was surprised and captured by the Tyndale men. We have no details of when or where he was taken; but Eure, writing in July, 1538, to King Henry VIII., speaks of the "wilful attemptate of the inhabitants of Tyndale, and the takyn of ther keper, Sir Raynold Carnaby." The whole letter is devoted to this important matter, no doubt a most serious offence in the eyes of the King. "We have travailed, (says Eure,) by all our dexterities with the Tindales, for the delyveraunce of the sayd Sir Raynold and others taken with hym. Albeit they, wanting grace and obstenatly persisting in the mayntenaunce of their evill dedes, have resolutely aunswered that they will not departe with the sayd Sir Raynold nor any of the other taken at that tyme for any persuasins or fere of danger that may followe. And unless they all have ther pardones, as welle theye that slewe Roger Fenwicke as those that attempted to take Sir Raynold Carnabye, they wyll in no wyse restore the sayd Sir Raynold nor any taken in hys compayne, and that they wyll not tryste nor meate with any man in Northumberland to that they see William Carnaby and Lewis Ogle. Over this, one Jerard Charlton, called Topping, presumptuously sayd that he had given oon aunswer at Harbittell which he thought might serve us, and it should serve us, which aunswer was as is above declared." Eure further declares that he and his friends have used every means to obtain the release of Sir Raynold Carnaby, both by the offer of large sums of money to his keepers and to others who might influence the parties detaining him. Sir R. Carnaby, however, does not seem to have been long a prisoner; for soon after we learn that his deliverance was effected, and that he had the satisfaction of capturing, and conveying to Warkworth, Jerard Charleton, who had given to Eure the insolent answer above recorded. Nearly about the same time, however, about thirty of his retainers were

taken by the Armstrongs at the Busy Gap, on the Roman Wall, and were carried off into Liddesdale. With a view to put down these disorders, Eure, Widdrington, Sir Cuthbert Radcliffe, and Robert Collingwood drew up most stringent rules for the suppression of the ill doings in Tyndale. These articles are printed at full length in 5 State Papers, 133, and recommend that all the inhabitants of Tyndale shall be removed to the inner parts of the realm, except those who took part in the murder of Roger Fenwick or the seizure of Sir Raynold Carnaby, and that all who remain in Tyndale after a certain date from the issuing of this order shall be deemed rebels and outlaws to the King. Inroads were to be simultaneously then made by the wardens of the different marches upon the rebels, and no person was to relieve them or sell them anything in the market towns. Strong garrisons were to be left in various places in Tyndale, as in Chipchase, Swinburne, Gunnerton, Simonburn, and Haughton.

In 1542 William Charlton of Hesleyside is reported by Sir Robert Bowes and Sir Ralph Ellerker as possessing the only tower in the country of Tyndale.¹³ The limits of Tyndale did not therefore come below the Nook on the south side, and the confluence of the Reed and North Tyne on the north side of the latter river. William Charlton was in 1552 appointed a commissioner for the enclosure of the Middle Marches, and in 1554 he executed the deed of agreement with William Charlton of Lee-hall, of which we are enabled to produce both copies this evening to the Society. We do not know in what degree of relationship William Charlton of the Lee-hall stood to Charlton of Hesleyside, but in all probability they were cousins, and were in dispute, not only about the boundaries between the Lee-hall property and that of Hesleyside, but also about the manor and house of Hesleyside itself. This dispute was settled by arbitration on the 27th of February, 1553, the arbitrators being George Fenwick of Harbottle and Brinkburn, a commissioner for the enclosure of the Middle Marches in 1552; John Shaftoe of Bavyngton; John Hall of Otterburn, another of the commissioners in 1552, keeper of Redesdale in 1 Eliz., having fifty light horsemen of his name, and named in 1586 as one who could give information about the Borders; Thomas Featherstonhaugh, a gentlemen of the Middle Marches in 1550; Percival Shaftoe of Ingoe; and Thomas Hall of Munkridge. Their award, setting out boundaries which still exist, is now exhibited, and is as follows:—

Thys indentur mayd at the Leehall within Tyndall, the xxvii. day of the monethe of February, and in the viiith year and reyaghn of our Soverayn Lord Edward the Syxt, by the Grac of God Kyng of England, Franc, and Ierland, defendor of the faith, and in earthe of the churche of England and alsoo of Ierland the supreme head immediatly under God, Betwixt Wyll'm Charlton of Hesleysyd, within the liberties of Tyndall, gent., of the on party, and Wyll'm Charlton of the Leehall within the said liberties, gent., upon the other party, Witnessz that wher thear was a travers sewt and controversye betwixt the parties aforesayd for and concernynge the howsse and manor of Healesyd, the howse of the Leehall, with all the purtenances to them. belongyng or in any maner of wyse appurtenyng, eyther party beyng bownd unto other by

¹³ The Tower of Hesleyside, which stood at the west end of the present mansion, was pulled down at the end of the last century, during the minority of the late owner of Hesleyside. It closely resembled the towers at Cockle Park and Halton.

obligacion in the somme of *coll.* as by the same dothe mor planlye appear, for to abyd the ordre, award, arbitrement, and end of Georg Fenyk of Brenkburn, gent., John Shafto of Bavyngton, esquier, John Hall of Otterborn, the yonger, gent., Thomas Fetherstonhaughe of Haydenbrig, gent., Percevell Shafto of Innghe, gent., and Thomas Hall of the Munkkarage, gent., arbiters, indyfferently elected and chosen as well by the on party as the other, who hath ordred, judged, demyd, and awarded that Wyll'm Charlton of the Leehall shall have and enjoye to hyme, hys ares, ex-ecutors, and assyghnees, for ever mor, without any encombrawnc, chaleng, trowble, vexacyon, or perturbacyon of the sayd Wyll'm Charlton of Heslesyd, his ares, or assyghners, or of any in hys name or his ares name, all the plac and manor of the Leehall, with all maner of growndes erable and unerable, medos, woodes, pastures, commones, hedgys, dyches, with all other easmentes, com-odites, and purtenancys beyng lyeing and conteynyng within the limites and bowndes folowyng, that ys to say, bowndyng and begynning at a gray stone in a clowghe syd under a plac called the Crowkhyll, and so forth north-est unto the dyche of the Rydynghyll clos, and so up northe as the dyche therof is casten, and then turnyng at a gray ston lying in the Rydynghyll clos dyche, and so forth streight north west unto the end of Tawnton hyl dyche, and then northe unto the end of the sayd dyche, and from the dyche northward streight ower unto the ryver of North Tyne, the sayd W'm Charlton of the Leehall, hys ares and assyghners doyng therfor all maner of dewties and services unto the cheff lord dew and accustomed. And further, that the sayd W'm. of the Leehall shall give and grant unto the sayd W'm Charlton of Heslesyd, and his ares, all his ryght, title, clame, and chaleng of the howse and manor of Heslesyd and of all the inheritanc that is or hath been therto belongyng. And also all his tenant ryght as well of the Kyng's landes of the Lemallyng, that is to say, of the Crowkhyll, the Anthonhyll, the Hyghe clos, the Bridgford, as of other, with all other that he hath or had ever any interest, title, clame, or chaleng unto withoute any trowble, chaleng, vexacyon, or perturbacyon therof, to be had or mayd in any wyse (except befor excepted) from the sayd Wm. Charlton of the Leehall, his ares and assyghnz, unto the sayd Wllm. Charlton of Heslesyd, his ares and assighnez, for evermor. And that the sayd W'm Charlton of the Leehall shall delyver unto the sayd W'm Charlton of Heslesyd all maner of writings, evydenc, and prescripcions that he hath belongyng or appertenyng unto the inheritanc of Heslesyd, or of any land or tenement, part or parcell therof, immediatly at the sealyng of this presentes befor and in the presenc of the sayd arbiteres, and for tru performanc of the same to be truly observed and keped in every article and behalf as is befor mencyoned, eyther parti to other enterchangeably hath sette their sealles with the sealles of the sayd arbiters the day and year abovesayd. Witness, Hob Hall of the Raylees, Percivell Clennell, Clemet Hall of the Balees, Heue Charlton of the Hallhyll, John Wylkyson of Hetheryngton, Rawff Charlton of the Leehall, Oswyn Charlton of Elyngham, John Charlton of the Blaklow, Edde Mylborne of the Dunsted, Anthon Mylborne of Roses bowr, Xpe Charlton of Newton.¹³

[Four seals broken away.]

[*In dorso.*] Also we awarde that Wyll'm Charlton of the Leehawll shall have fre passag at all tymes wyth all hys cattles somer and wynter to pastur upon the Kynges grownd, such lyk as other the Kynges tenants doth therr, and also fre lycenc to passe and repasse throwghe the Kynges grownd for gettyng off his eldyng, and this to belong to the Leehall. Also we awarde that Wyll'm Charlton off Hesleysyd shall lett unto Wyll'm Charlton of the Leehall halffe the Leykhyll . . . his farme payeng doyng hys dewtie with firmers by yer v s.—WILLM CHARLTON, of Hesilsidd. GEORGE FENWICK. JOHN SCHAFTOW. JOHN HALL. P'CEVELL SCHAFTOO. JOHN HALL. [*sic* in both parts.]

By the privilege of passing through the King's ground, the Lee-hall property became extended in a narrow slip up to Kingswood, and so con-

¹³ In 1568 the heirs of Gabriel Hall had lands in four places in Redesdale. Randal Hall had land at Raylees.—Edward Charlton of the Hawe-hill, a headsman of Tindale, gave bonds to Sir John Forster at Chipchase in 1559. (Sadler's State Papers.)—John Wylkinson of Hetherington was bailiff of Tindale in 1559.—John Charlton of the Blakelaw was a headsman and bond-giver in 1569.

tinues to this day. William Charlton of Lee-hall died in 1561, and we produce the probate of his will, running as follows:—

Ja'vs. In the name of God, Amen, the yeare of our Lord God (1561) I Wyll'm Charlton of the Leehall, holl in mynde and memorye and seyke in my body. Fyrst I bequithe my sawll to Almyghtye God, my only maker and redeamer, my bodye to be buried in the churche of Saynct Cuthbert in Bellin'ham, with my mortuarie dew and accustomed to be paid. Item, I geve to Dorathye my wyf the halff of the myln and maynes dependynge or belongynge to the Leehall, wth meadowes, mures, and pastors or any other thinges belonginge to the foresayd Leehall, and my sonne Wyll'm to content hym with the other half. I make my wyff and Wyll'm my sonne of this my last wyll and testament my full executores. Also I wyll that my mayster George Heron and John Hibson, with my brother Nicholas Crawhall, vicar of Hawttwysle, to be supervisors, and if they refusse ytt then I wyll that Usswen Charlton, and Wyll'm Charlton of Bellingham, and John Robson. Lyonell Mylborne to take in hand & to se that my wyff and my sonne take no wronge, but to maynteayn them in ther right as far as they may. Wrytten the last day of Aprill by theis wytnesses & recordes—Usswen Charlton, John Robson, Lyonell Mylborne, Christofor Borne, Sande Elliott, Chuthbert Elliott, Leonard Stauper, with other mo, and Wyll'm Holde, sone to John Holde, and Wyll'm Bell, curat of Bellingham. [Memorandum of probate at Corbridge by the said executors, before Wm. Garnett, Commissary in Northumberland of James [Pilkington] Bishop of Durham, 17 June, 1561. *Seal*, pointed oval, the royal arms crowned. STA CLESTICAS.]

In 1556, Roger Heron, brother to George Heron of Chipchase, was taken prisoner by some of the Elliotts of Liddesdale, while riding towards his brother's house in the dusk of the evening.

In 1559, Sir John Forster received the office of keeper of Tyndale from Marmaduke Slingsby. The latter had appointed a day for the headsmen of Tyndale to appear at Hexham, and to give bonds for good conduct, but this summons was disregarded. Sir John Forster seems to have had more influence. "When I demandyd to have such delyvered in to my handes as were nomynate in the sedult, that you sent me in your last letter, of the which nombre I have received in the preson of Hexham, ix persons presoners. Ande Jarrye Charleton of the Hawe hill—he is delyvered home upon bande." (1 Sailer's State Papers, 613.) Sir John Forster summoned the "hedesmen" to meet him at Chipchase the next Sunday, and on that day the greater part, if not all, appeared, and gave bonds for keeping the peace, &c. We have fortunately, in Sadler's State Papers, a list of those summoned by Slingsby, and we may conclude that the same men, with others, obeyed Sir John Forster's summons to Chipchase. This list is curious, as it gives the names of many who appear in the documents before us. It is as follows:— "[Wm.] Charlton of Haselyside; Jasper Charlton of Hawsose, [Hawkhope Hill]; John Charlton of Blacklawe, or his son; Edward Charlton of the Hall Hill; Hector Charlton of the Boure; William Charlton of Lee Hall; Edward Charlton of Lordner Burn [Lanner Burn]; Wylliam Charlton of Bellingham; . . . Charlton of Dunterley; Symont Robson of Langhaugh; Andrewe Robson of the Bellynge; Hobb Robson of the Fawstone [Falstone]; John Mylborne of Roses Bowere; Edward Mylborne of Dunterde; Mychell Dodde of the Yerehaugh; . . . Dodde hys sonne; Jamy Dodde of Roughsyde; . . . Hunter; . . . Hunter; Christofer Hogge; Willie Hogge; Mathew Nysson. [*Addressed*] To

my loving frendes John Wylkynson and Wyllie Ianson, balyves of Tyndall, gyv theys and yourselfes that same daie."

On the same paper is a memorandum in the handwriting of Sir John Forster:—"That Jone Hall of Otterburn, Launcelot Tysley of Gosforth, William Charleton of the Leyehall, John Hall of Brayneshaugh, William Charleton of Bellingham, and Clement Hall of Burdcheppes (Birdhope), is joyntelie and severally bounde to the right hon'ble th' Earle of Northumberland and Francis Slyngebye, keper of Tindall, in c. and xlth for the personal appearance of Jarret Charlton of the Howehill at Newcastle the xvth daye of January next comynge. The bond is taken to the Queene's use. His appearance is in Robert Youngs house in the Newcastle." (p. 615.)

In spite of Sir John Forster's activity the Borders continued to be a scene of rapine and confusion. George Heron of Chipchase writes in this year to Sir John Forster:—"The Liddesdaille menne are disorderlie, and are aided by the menne of Tyndail and Ryddesdail. Lyddesdail is myndit to mayk misorder and to do the evel that they can in these quarters. I knowe they cannot doe it withoute the helpe of some, both off Tyndail and Ryddisdaill, as they have had even now this last Fryday at night, when they dyd tak up Swethope. For one parte off them went away thorow Tendall with the prysoners, and another thorow Ryddesdail with the nowt. And theves off Tyndail, that wis goyng estellyng [a stealing] into Scotland, found the Scots with the nowt lying in the shells at Uttenshope, in Ryddesdail as fyers, and had gotten meate bothe for horse and man at som of Ryddisdaill. And when the theves off Tyndail perceived the Scots were at rest, they stole the nowt from the Scotts, and in the morning when the Scotts mest the nowt, they dyd com into Reddisdayll again, to boro a dog to follo, and then they got knowledge whyche of Tyndail had the nowt." (p. 627.)

Towards the end of the same yeare, we find that several of the Tyndale men were in the gaol at Hexham. How they escaped from thence the following letter shows.—"NICHOLAS ERYNGTON TO SIR JOHN FORSTER, Hexham, xviith daye of December, 1559. Plesyth yt youre mastershype to be advertysed that George Herone, of Chypchace, dyd sende Edward Charlton, Harrye Charleton of the Larnerburne, and one John Charlton of Thornybourne in Tyndall, the sayd George Herone sent theys said three prisoners unto Hexham, to the Queene's Majestie's gavel [gaol] there. This yt is chansyd that the xvth daye of this instaynt, the gaveler and all the reste of the presoners, be what meanes I canne not tell, nor no other that can be knowen of sertentye, but that the saide three Charltons and Thos. Mylborne (alias Thome Headman), with xi Scotts pledges, that was comandyt to ward for surety of John Eryntoun is goyn the said nyght, and all the dorrys left opyn, savyn the outter doore, which is the newe house doyr that Mr. Slyngebye buildit, whayr the gaveler laye nyghtlye for the safe guard of the sayd presoners, as I thoughte was most surest."

The gaoler of Hexham was perhaps a reclaimed outlaw himself, and the ties of flesh and blood proved too strong for him.

The calendars of State Papers of the early part of Elizabeth's reign,

do not give us much information regarding this portion of the Borders. In 1586, however, a long and grievous list of outrages committed by the Elliotts and others of Liddesdale was forwarded to London. These complaints chiefly refer to raids into Redesdale, and injury done to the property of those of the surnames of Hall and Read. John Hall of Otterburn and Edward Charlton of Hesleside are named in this document among those who can give information "if they be sworne or strictly examined."

Ten or eleven years later North Tyndale was again a scene of bloodshed and ruthless rapine at the hands of the Laird of Buccleuch, Sir Walter Scott. Buccleugh, as he is generally termed, seems to have made repeated inroads into North Tyne, and to have directed his attacks chiefly against the surname of Charlton, partly on the score of ancient grievances existing between them, and partly in consequence of recent and ample reprisals made by them in Scotland. One great raid was made on the 17th of April, 1597, when he burnt ten houses in Tyndale, and took the lives of thirty-five persons. He had, however, frequently invaded Tyndale previous to this date, as appears by letters in the State Paper Office, of which unfortunately we have no copy, and know of them only by the short notice attached in the calendars now publishing. Two letters, however, are in print (Transactions of Border Club, pp. 14 and 16) which throw considerable light on these outrages. The first is from Sir John Carey, Marshall of Berwick-upon-Tweed to Lord Burghley and dated Berwick, June 13, 1595, wherein he says:—"I did synce by my letter of the 29 of Maye certifie your honor of Buckcleughe, howe he came into the Myddle Marches to a place called Grenehugh (Greenhaugh), a wyddowes house in Tyndalle, where he sought for certen of the Charletons; and not fynding them he burned the house and all the corne in it and all that was therein, and so went hys way; he had in his company, as it is reported, very nere three hundred men, and within eight dayes afterward he came in agayne to a place called the Bowte hill, and killed foure of the Charletons, very able and sufficient men, and went his waye, threatning he would shortly have more of their lives."

In a second letter, dated Berwick, July 2, 1595, Carey refers again to this subject:—"In your honour's letter you write in a poscript that you would gladly understande the quarrell that Buccleughe had against the Charletons, and that Sesforde had against the Stories, which would be too long and tedious to sett downe at large: but for that your honnour requyres yt, I will as breifly as I can sett it downe. First the quarrell Bucclughe hath to the Charletons is said to be this: Your honnour knowes long synce you heard of a great rode that the Scottes, as Will Harkottes and his fellowes, made uppon Tyndale and Ridsdale, wherein they took up the whole country, and did very neare beggar them for ever. Bucclughe and the rest of the Scottes having made some bragges and crackes, as the country durst scarce take any thing of their owne, but the Charletons being the sufficientest and ablest men uppon the Borders, did not only take their owne goodes agayne, but also so hartned and perswaded their neyghbors to take theirs, and not to be afraide, which hath ever synce stuck in Bucclughes sto-

mach, and this is the quarell for taking theire owne. Mary! he makes another quarell that long synce, in a warr tyme, the Tyndale men should goe into hys cuntrye, and there they tooke his grandfather and killed divers of his cuntrye, and that they tooke awaye hys grandfathers sworde, and would never lett him have yt synce: this, sayth he, is the quarell."

Our object in drawing up these notices has been to collect together from various sources the scattered incidents referred to in the State Papers and Border histories relative to the doings of the leading families in North Tyndale. That it was a wild and lawless district at the period referred to there can be no doubt, but how much of this was not to be ascribed to the position of the country, the border land of a hostile kingdom, where the inhabitants were in constant peril of their lives, and exposed to the loss of cattle and goods without any warning given. Much, too, of this lawless spirit was evoked by the Border wars of Henry the Eighth with Scotland, when the Tyndale and Redesdale men were constantly excited by the English crown to make inroads into Scotland, harrying and destroying all before them. We must not judge the wild Borderers by our standard of the present day: had we lived in those times, and had we heard that Tyndale and Redesdale were about to be "slipped" against the Scottish lands, we should very likely, with old Norfolk, have devoutly wished them a "God Spode."

MONTHLY MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

4 April, 1860.

Matthew Wheatley, Esq., Treasurer, in the Chair.

DONATIONS OF BOOKS.—*From Sir W. Calverley Trevelyan, Bart.* *Explanatio Notarum et Litterarum quæ frequentius in antiquis lapidibus, &c. Auctore Sertorio Ursato serenissimi Veneti senatûs equite: Parisiis, 1723.* — *From the Archæological Institute.* *The Archæological Journal, Nos. 63, 64, 1859.*

NEW MEMBER.—*Richard Lawrence Pemberton, Esq.,* Barnes, Sunderland.

ROMAN BRIDGE AT CILURNUM.—*Mr. Clayton* stated that *Mr. Coulson*, who formerly was usefully employed at Bremenium, was now excavating the approaches to the Roman bridge piers at Cilurnum, on the east side of the North Tyne. The works revealed a masonry larger than usual, and would settle the question of the exact direction of the bridge piers. [See under 4 July and 15 August, *post.*]

ROMAN MEDALLET.—*Dr. Bruce* exhibited a silver medallet, larger than a denarius, purporting to be of Agrippina. *Obv.* apparently struck from the die of a denarius, a bust, AGRIPPINAE AVGVSTAE. *Rev.* Indecent.

FOSSIL.—*Mr. W. R. Carr* presented a fossil found in the Beaumont coal seam, View Pit, Montague Colliery, at the depth of 28½ fathoms from the surface.

MONTHLY MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

2 May, 1860.

John Fenwick, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

DONATIONS OF BOOKS.—*From the Canadian Institute.* The Canadian Journal, N. S., No., 26, March, 1860. — *From the Kilkenny Archaeological Society.* Its Proceedings and Papers, Vol. ii., N. S., No. 24., Nov. 1859. — From Mr. Joseph Willard, Boston, U. S. Willard Memoir, or the Life and Times of Major Simon Willard, with some Account of his Family, Boston, 1858: An Address in Commemoration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Incorporation of Lancaster, Massachusetts, by Joseph Willard, Boston, 1858. — *From Mr. George Tate,* of Alnwick. The Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club.

NEW MEMBER.—*Edward Peacock, Esq.,* The Manor, Bottesford, Brigg.

BOOKS PURCHASED, by subscription.—Records of Roman History from Cnæus Pompeius to Tiberius Constantinus, as exhibited on the Roman coins collected by Francis Hobler, formerly secretary of the Numismatic Society of London, 2 vols. 4to, London, 1860.

SWEDISH LITURGY.—*The Rev. E. H. Adamson* exhibited a Lutheran Prayer-book published at Stockholm in 1679.

ANCIENT VASES FROM MALTA.—*Dr. Charlton* read the following paper in elucidation of his valuable addition to the Society's collections referred to therein.

The vases we exhibit and present to the Society this evening were all excavated within the last few years from tombs in the island of Malta. That island has produced but very few of the richly-painted vases so frequently discovered in Greece and Italy. Indeed, the character of Maltese fictile art is that of a rude and early period, approaching nearer to the Egyptian and Phœnician type than to that of Greece and

Southern Italy. Among the vases here exhibited there are one or two with rude lines and dots, indicating the early stage of ornament; but most of them are perfectly plain, and formed of a coarse clay, though not destitute of elegance of shape. Indeed, in these early vases, which may probably be ascribed to a period not later than two or three centuries before the Christian era, and perhaps are much earlier, we find the types of some of the best later productions. We cannot, however, always accurately determine the age of antiques from the type of art they present; especially when they are found in islands lying somewhat out of the track of communication. In these localities, the early types are perpetuated for generations after they have ceased to be employed in more civilized states; and it is therefore quite possible that the Egyptian and Tyrian types that are found in Malta are not older than the Greek vases of the finest period.

The tombs in which these vases are found in Malta are extremely numerous; and from an examination of them we can form some idea of the age of their contents. The distribution of these tombs seems to show that in early times the hill-country about Citta Vecchia, and the range towards Marsa Scirocco, were the most populous parts of the island; and in those districts the marks of wheels deeply worn in the rock may still be traced where no roads exist at the present day.

Sometimes these tombs are found in very large groups, as if special places of interment were particularly favoured; but often they are discovered in remote districts, or scattered over the face of the country. They are often found in the vertical faces of rock a little below the level of the soil; or, again, the entrances of the sepulchres are in one side of a square or oblong pit, from six to ten feet in depth. Probably the shape of the tomb depended a good deal on the locality selected for interment. Some of these pit-tombs have only one sepulchral chamber, while others have three or four. In one near Nadur Tower, examined by the late R. Milward, the hole at the bottom of the pit, about five feet below the surface, was closed by several large stones, on removing which the interior was found nearly filled up with the red-coloured soil of the neighbourhood. Within, there was an oval cavity about six feet long, and not more than four broad. The back part of the floor was raised six or eight inches into a dais or bier wide enough for the corpse. At the right hand was a slightly raised ledge for the head; and in the right hand corner was a small rude hole for a lamp. Some pottery, and an armilla of bronze, was all the spoil yielded by this tomb.

It is well known that most barbarous nations buried with the dead the costliest treasures of the departed warrior; not only his armour, but his gold ornaments and vases. The latter were, it is supposed, filled with food and wine for the sustenance of the departed on his long journey. Thus, vases for the toilet table, containing, no doubt, precious oils and unguents, are often found in the same tomb with swords and shields, while amphoræ of wine, cylices for drinking cups, and lamps to illumine the darkness of the grave, were placed along the walls.

Among the vases here before us, we have, first, the huge amphora, with its earlike handles, and pointed base for setting in the earth. These

were the wine-casks of early times, before they were superseded by the cooper's art; and they were placed in the soft earth of the cellars, and supported by reeds and withes, of which their sides often bear the marks at the present day. They were destined to contain corn, oil, wine, and other articles of domestic consumption. Whole stacks of these amphoræ have been discovered in Apulia; and within the last three months a range of them of enormous size has been disinterred at Nantes in France. Each of the Nantes amphoræ is said to have been capable of containing 8 to 10 hectolitres, (a measure of 22 gallons English). There is another singularly-shaped amphora upon the table, its form being that of an inverted pear, the narrower part being obviously intended to be fixed in the ground. Another vase, here exhibited, approaches nearly to the shape of the Stamnos of the old writers; while another, of rather more elegant form, with ribbed handles, contains human bones and ashes, and has therefore been a cinerary urn in which the ashes of the dead were deposited after cremation. Some of the smaller vases have evidently been lecythi and lachrymatories. Some may have held the unguents the dead used when in life. There are also two or three lamps—none, however, of peculiarly elegant or rare form. As to the age of these vases, it may be observed that in the island of Malta the original types were probably long perpetuated after more elegant forms and richer ornamentation had been adopted in Magna Græcia and elsewhere. Malta has afforded few of those splendid vases that adorn many of the greater collections, and especially the museums of Naples and Rome. On the other hand, if contiguity of site be absolute proof, numerous vases of the kind here shown have been discovered in Malta along with Phœnician inscriptions. Thus, the Canon Bonici, at Malta, possesses a fine and quite perfect Phœnician inscription of six lines, which was found near the hospital at Rabbato, in an excavation like a tank, which contained, also, a large number of vases filled with the bones of animals and birds. Similar vases containing similar remains have been frequently met with in Egypt. We think it extremely probable that the Maltese vases are of very early date, coeval with Phœnician rule in the Mediterranean, and that they consequently belong to a period of several centuries anterior to the Christian era. They exhibit the partial transition from the rude forms of Egyptian to the refined shapes of the highest period of Grecian art, and, as such, even though we cannot positively fix the date of their manufacture, are of high interest to the archæological student.

GWYN'S MEMOIR.—*Mr. Longstaffe* exhibited a MS. book belonging to Mrs. Allgood, of the Hermitage, labelled "Hunter's Gift," having been presented by her relative Dr. Hunter, the Durham antiquary, to Mrs. Elizabeth Baker, formerly Conyers. On the back is the bookplate of her grandson, George Baker of Elemore. It comprises the feats of Captain John Gwyn, of the House of Trelydan, in Montgomeryshire, in the Royalist service, prepared "in regard of his Grace the Duke of Monmouth's late commands that whosoever rides in the Royal Troope

of Guards must give an account how long and in what capacity he had served the King, and whether gentleman or mechanick." To prove his quality Gwyn gives his pedigree and arms. Among the "replies I made when examined before the enemy," is the following adventure at Newcastle:—

"When all our hopes of risings or any good to be don in or about London were at an end, then I tooke a journey (though never so ill provided for it) to Newcastle, to see what the Scotts would do. And by that time I came, there was an order of Parliament sent to the Scotts that they should not entertaine any into their army who formerly had served the King. But, awhile after, in the extremity I was in to subsist, and by attempting to get to the town to find a friend, I was ceized upon for a malignant, and sent with a file of musqueteers before the Major of New-Castle, who was an exact fanaticque, and lays it to me thus:—'Well, had it please God to give you victory over us, as it pleased his divin will to give us victory over you, ye had called us villains, traytors, sons of whores; nay, ye had kickt us too.' 'You are in the right on't, sir,' said I: at which he sullenly ruminats, whilst some of his aldermen could not containe themselves for laughing; but, being both of one opinion as to the point, he only banisht me the town, with a promise that, when I came againe, he would provid a lodging for me, which was to be in the Castle Dungeon, where many a brave fellow that came upon the same account as I did, in hope the Scotts would declare for the King, were starved to death by a reprobat Marshall.

"When I had waited a tedious time up and downe about New Castle in pennance to know what the Scotts would do, and in conclusion all to prove starke nought, then I designed to go for Scotland. In the meantime some of the Scotts officers very kindly invite me with them into Scotland, assuring me that from thence were frequent opportunities for Holland."

He went, but found his party under such a cloud that with some difficulty he came back by sea to Newcastle, and thence departed to London and Holland.

MONTHLY MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

6 *June*, 1860.

Matthew Wheatley, Esq., Treasurer, in the Chair.

DONATIONS OF BOOKS.—*From the University of Christiania.* *Cronica Regum Manniæ et Insularum.* The Chronicle of Man and the Sudreys, edited, with notes, from the Cotton MS., Julius, A. VII., by Professor P. A. Munch: Christiania, 1860.

VOLUNTEERS.—The use of the great Hall of the Castle having been granted by the Society to some local bodies of Volunteers for private drill, letters of thanks from them have been received.

NEW MEMBER.—*Hugh Taylor, Esq.*, M.P., Backworth Hall.

ROMAN COINS.—*Mr. Robert Fell*, of Newcastle, presented an iron key and 17 Roman coins of brass, found at Old-Ford, near London, about 10 feet below the surface and 10 yards from the side of the River Lea, in the excavations for a main sewer contracted for by *Mr. William Moxon*. It is supposed that the level where the key and coins were was that of the surface where the Romans crossed an "old ford."

ROMAN BRIDGE AT CILURNUM.—*Dr. Bruce* exhibited *Mr. Mossman's* drawings of portions of the massive masonry disclosed in excavating this work.

VIEW OF NEWCASTLE.—*Mr. John Hudson Smith*, of 21, St. Paul's Street, Portland-square, Bristol, had presented the Prospect of the Town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne from the South: Sold by *Tho. Taylor* at the Golden Lyon in Fleet Street, London. The donor, who, in visiting the Castle, had observed our want of this rarity, observes that a similar engraving and by the same hand, in his possession, is dedicated to "Henry Lord Bolingbroke, one of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State," and from this infers that the View of Newcastle may also be dated about 1710 or 1712. It is not accurate, being probably improved by the engraver from a very hasty sketch; for instance, the steeple of St. Nicholas' Church has a story too many.

ROMAN INSCRIPTIONS AT LISBURN.—*Dr. Bruce* exhibited photographs of two Roman inscribed stones prepared for the Duke of Northumberland on his personally observing these remains, which *Murphy*, in his Travels in Portugal, roughly engraves without explanation. *Dr. Bruce* ventured, from the brilliantly expressed grain of the larger stone, to say that it is of sienetic granite, and read the following remarks:—

The larger inscription is unfortunately imperfect. It has been split vertically, and the right hand portion of it is wanting. Any attempt to complete the inscription must be, to a large extent, conjectural. The letters which we have I give below in Roman capitals: those that I have ventured to supply I have marked in Italics: MERCVRIO *et*—CAESARI *divi f.*—AVGVSTO—C. IVLIVS H. . . . —PERMISSV DECURIONVM—DEDIT *dicavit*. It may be translated:—"To Mercury and Augustus Cæsar, the son of the deified Cæsar, Caius Julius H., by

permission of the decurions, gave and dedicated this."—The stone has more the appearance of a slab to be inserted in the front of a temple, than of an altar. The principal objection which an ordinary reader would take to the reading which I propose, is the apparent impiety of associating Augustus with the god Mercury. Those conversant with inscriptions will be the rather disposed to wonder that any imaginary deity was allowed to share in the adoration offered to a living emperor. Ovid does not hesitate to address Augustus by the name of the king of gods and men.

Parcite, cœrulei, vos parcite, numina ponti ;
Infestumque mihi sit satis esse Jovem.

"Spare me, ye deities of the azure ocean, spare me : let it be enough that Jove is incensed with me." And most of us will remember the lines of Horace in which the poet conceives of the emperor assuming the person of Mercury (the very deity in question) :—

Sive mutata juvenem figura
Ales in terris imitatis, almæ
Filius Maie, patiens vocari
Cæsaris ultor :

which our noble and learned Vice-President thus translates :—

"Or like a youth of mortal state,
"Winged son of Maia, come thou down :
"Avenger thou of Cæsar's fate,
"Inheritor of Cæsar's crown?"

Lord Ravensworth rightly remarks upon this ode — "To invest the emperor with the divine attributes, and even personalities, of Apollo, Venus, Mars, and Mercury, in succession, seems to surpass all bounds of poetical license and courtly adulation." The passage, however, fully bears me out in associating Augustus with Mercury.¹ It is in vain to attempt to supply the family name of the dedicator, as only one letter of it remains. It is, however, worthy of remark, that in Gruter (cccexii. 3) there is an inscription which appears to have been placed in the vestibule of a temple in Alatri, a town of Latium, to this effect :—"To Caius Julius Helenus, a freedman of Augustus, (erected) by decree of the decurions of the municipality, on account of his merits." This may have been the person we have to deal with. Few would be so ready to offer adulation to an emperor as his own favourite freedman. The *decuriones* were the members of the senate — the town-councillors, in short — of the *municipium*.

The other inscription presents no difficulties. It is :—*DEVM MATRI—T. LICINIUS—AMARANTHVS—V. S. L. M.*—"To the Mother of the Gods, Titus Licinius Amaranthus dedicates this, in discharge of a vow, deservedly on her part and willingly on his." Inscriptions to the Mother of the Gods are by no means rare. Some times she is addressed singly, and sometimes in conjunction with other deities,

¹ The following Delphin note may be added to Dr. Bruce's quotation :—"Vulgaris erat opinio et fama, Mercurium Julii Cæsaris vindicem fuisse assumptâ juvenili figurâ Augusti, qui natus erat annos tantum novemdecim quando Cæsar interfectus est."

especially Isis and Atis. The epithet *magna*—the Great Mother—is often applied to her. In our own collection we have an inscription, found at Caervoran, in which she is thus addressed :—*VIRGO EADEM MATER DIVVM, PAX, VIRTVS, CERES, DEA SYRIA.*—“The same Virgin is the Mother of the Gods, is Peace, is Virtue, is Ceres, is the Syrian Goddess.” When men forsake the worship of the living and true God, they usually give that adoration to some of the noblest and most useful of His creatures which is due to him. Hence the sun and moon are worshipped. To worship that life and vitality to which the rays of the sun so largely contribute, is but one step further in the downward career of idolatry. Hence we find the generative principle has been extensively idolatrized under one form or another. And, as all nature is redolent of reproduction, the pantheistic system is soon attained. It is easy to suppose that nature, or the generative principle, would, in different countries, be differently personified, and each impersonation would receive a different name. When, however, the Romans brought the whole world into union, the identity of the various deities which they had been worshipping appeared. We find this acknowledged in the Caervoran slab. Apuleius, in the 11th book of his *Metamorphosis*, shows more at length the identity of several of the deities of antiquity. He is describing the mode in which he was initiated in the mysteries of Isis and Osiris. Isis addresses him thus :— “Behold, Lucius, I, moved by thy prayers, am present with thee: I, who am Nature, the parent of things, the queen of all the elements, the primordial progeny of ages, the supreme of divinities, the sovereign of the spirits of the dead, the first of the celestials, and the uniform resemblance of gods and goddesses. I, who rule by my nod the luminous summits of the heavens, the salubrious breezes of the sea, and the deplorable silences of the realms beneath; and whose one divinity the whole orb of the earth venerates under a manifold form, by different rites, and a variety of appellations. Hence the primogenial Phrygians call me Pessinantica, the mother of gods; the Attic aborigines, Cecropian Minerva; the floating Cyprians, Paphian Venus; the arrow-bearing Cretans, Diana Dictymna; the three-tongued Sicilians, Stygian Proserpine; and the Eleusinians, the ancient goddess Ceres. Some call me Juno, others Bellona, others Hecate, and others Rhamnusia; and those who are illuminated by the incipient rays of the divinity, the sun, when he rises, the Ethiopians, the Aarii, and the Egyptians, skilled in ancient learning, worshipping me by ceremonies perfectly appropriate, call me by my true name, Queen Isis.”

I cannot conclude these few remarks without observing that there is nothing new under the sun. The principles and practices of the ancient heathen world have their favourers still. Not to enter upon questionable points, most of us will call to mind the commencement of Pope's universal prayer, the pantheistic principle of which is nearly as apparent as the creed of Cæcilius on the Caervoran slab, or of Apuleius in the passage I have just quoted.

ROMAN STATIONS IN THE WEST.—*Dr. Bruce* exhibited drawings by Mr. Mossman from several objects in the museum at Alnwick Castle, and from the localities mentioned in the following paper :—

Last Easter, I had an opportunity of visiting some of the stations at the western extremity of the Wall, in the company of our learned vice-president, Mr. Clayton. We were fortunate in falling in with some Roman stones which are as yet unknown to the antiquarian world. Mr. Mossman has recently followed in our wake, and I have the pleasure of exhibiting his accurate drawings of the new-found treasures to the Society.

On going through Carlisle, we examined the inscriptions recently discovered in that city. Here are Mr. Mossman's drawings of them. It was with some pleasure that we noticed that the house contiguous to the new Journal office (in the foundations of which those stones were found) was in a condition such as to render it probable that it would soon be rebuilt. In this case it is most desirable that its owner should lay a foundation both broad and deep. Perhaps the missing fragments of the slabs already obtained may be procured, and other prizes brought to light.

The station which we first visited was Moresby, near to Whitehaven. It has long been known that there was a Roman camp here: but, until recently, its limits were not well-defined. Horsley says:—"At Moresby I met with evident proofs, though little remains, of a station. In a field which lies between that town and Barton, called the Crofts, they continually plough up stones and cement, which have all the usual appearance of being Roman; and besides the Roman inscriptions mentioned by Camden, I saw two other monuments of that nature myself, which I have described in their place; yet it is not easy, now, to discern the limits of the station. . . . There appeared, as I thought, somewhat like two sides of a fort near the church. Perhaps the station, or part of it, has been destroyed, or washed away by the sea, towards which there is a large prospect." Happily, the mounds caused by the ruined walls of the station are now quite apparent. The station is of the usual quadrilateral form, and contains about $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres. It lies immediately west of the church. The distance of the eastern from the western rampart is 440 feet, and of the northern from the southern 358 feet. As usual, the soil is peculiarly rich, and the herbage of a singularly luxuriant character. The site of the station has been well-chosen, being naturally defended on all sides. On the west is the sea-cliff; both on the north and south is a sort of gully; and there is a slack on the east. Before the construction of the Whitehaven and Maryport Railway, there was a little natural harbour on the beach fronting the station, which may have led to the selection of its site. Last winter, Lord Lonsdale directed that such investigations should be made into the remains of the station as were likely to reveal whatever was worth knowing, putting the excavators under the charge of the Rev. George Wilkinson, of Whicham. The north wall of the station, which was a point in dispute before, has been ascertained. The thickness in the foundation has been proved to be 6ft. 11in.; in the next course, 5ft. 3in.; and in the course above that, 4ft. 9in. The north-west angle of the station was laid bare, and was found to be rounded in the usual manner. The site of the northern gateway was also found. Several buildings in the interior of the camp were laid open; but some of these have evidently been of a date subsequent to the Roman era. Very few coins were found, and no Roman inscriptions. Mr. Wilkinson,

in writing to me at the close of his investigations, says—"In every part where we have been, there is incontestible evidence of everything worth notice having been removed. . . . A foot here, and two feet there, of the walls of the several apartments, with the upper stones thrown down, and mixed with the soil, were all that was left, even in places most likely to reward our labours. . . . By finding and laying bare the north wall, previously unknown, we have ascertained the size of the camp." Mr. Wilkinson speaks too modestly of his labours; but even according to his own showing, great good has been achieved. The site of the station cannot now be held in doubt. The north gateway, too, has been ascertained; some portions of the south gateway have been laid bare; and water-courses have been traced at the north gateway and at the south-west angle. Some traditions usually attach to a Roman station. It is said that a subterranean passage leads from a staircase underneath the floor of the dining-room of Moresby Hall (which is close to the station), to some spot as yet unascertained. Mr. Clayton and I unfortunately had not time to make the necessary explorations. There is always a good supply of water in the vicinity of Roman stations. There is a well on the south brow of the camp, called the Holy-well, which, it is said, never runs dry: it is certain it was not exhausted last summer, which is a pretty severe test. Mr. Horsley conceives that Moresby was the *Arbeia* of the Romans. Our acute and judicious vice-president, Mr. Hodgson Hinde, shows how exceedingly improbable this allocation is. He suggests, though with some hesitation, that it may be *Glannibanta*. I have not myself, as yet, ventured to grapple with this difficult subject.

The next Roman station we visited was the one situated on the heights which command Maryport. The harbour here rendered the site of some consequence; and the camp, moreover, commands a magnificent view of the estuary of the Solway, and of the Scottish hills. Through the skill and knowledge of Mr. Mossman, I have got a lithographic view of the site of the station, as seen from the south, which is of singular accuracy, and gives a good idea of the strength of the camp. In due time this view will make its appearance in the third edition of "The Roman Wall." The collection of antiquities (derived from this station) at Nether Hall, are, at least, as thoughtfully cared for as they were in the days of Mr. J. Senhouse, whom Camden visited, and of whom that "nourice of antiquity" has left this record:—"And I cannot chuse but with thankful heart remember that very good and worthy gentleman; not only in this regard, that most kindly he gave us right courteous and friendly entertainment, but also for that, being himself well-learned, he is a lover of ancient literature, and most diligently preserveth those inscriptions which, by others that are unskilful and unlettered, be straight waies defaced, broken, and converted to other uses, to the exceeding great prejudice and detriment of antiquity." Mr. Mossman has supplied me with some drawings of the antiquities at Nether Hall, to which I thought justice had not been done previously. I think I may, with propriety, call attention to a horseman trampling upon a foe, which is treated in a manner that reminds one of Vandyke.

The next station we visited was that which is contiguous to Brougham

Castle. The lines of the ramparts and of the fosse are for the most part distinct: the site is a very advantageous one. The inscriptions found here, which have not yet been destroyed, appear to have been removed for the most part to Brougham Hall. The castle has no doubt been built of stones derived from the station. In Camden's day, the master of the school at Appleby was one Reginald Bainbridge, of whom he says that he was "a right learned man, who governeth the same with great commendation, and who, of his courtesie, has exemplified for me many antique inscriptions, and brought some hither into his garden." This Reginald Bainbridge, however, had some copies of the inscriptions made in stone; and after a weathering of three centuries, it is rather puzzling to ascertain whether those at Appleby or those at Brougham Hall are the veritable originals. Horsley occasionally gets angry at the learned schoolmaster for the trouble which he gave him:—how much more perplexity may he not be expected to give us! I have one inscription, however, about which there can be no doubt, for it is built up in one of the passages of Brougham Castle, and no doubt forms part of the original structure. It is a tombstone to one *TRIVS* (the remainder of his name is wanting), and seems to have been erected to his memory by his brother.

The next point of interest was Kirby Thore. Here, too, the station may be made out with tolerable distinctness. In addition to the stones and other treasures which have, from time to time, been exhumed in this camp and its vicinity, several sculptures, recently discovered, attracted our attention. They are preserved on the premises of Mr. Crosby, the banker. They were found about a month before our arrival, in making a cutting for a diversion of a turnpike road, in order to suit the purposes of a new railway.

The most important of them is a sculpture which, probably, has formed the upper part of a funereal tablet. It represents a sick female reclining upon a couch, while an attendant, also a female, supplies her with food. A table, furnished with edibles, stands in front of the couch. The languishing expression of the dying person is very well managed, though one would scarcely expect to see such substantial viands placed before a person *in extremis*. A modern painter's mode of managing such a subject is to put a number of phials upon the tables, with ominous-looking labels attached to their necks. The Romans, however, seem to have thought that physic was a sorry preparation for a long journey. My friend Mr. Roach Smith tells me that in similar sculptures he has occasionally noticed a duck or a trussed fowl upon the table. Perhaps the intention of all this was to signify, not that the patient had not been sent supperless out of the world, but that his wants in the season of his sickness had been sedulously attended to by his friends. In one corner of the tablet is a brief inscription. I have not yet made it out to my satisfaction, but it seems to intimate that the daughter of the deceased, one *Crescima*, had had this put up in memory of her mother.

Next we have two sculptures representing warriors on horseback. Probably both of them are sepulchral. Both of them have foes lying under them. One of them is armed with a large sword of the German

type: the other lunges against his prostrate foe. One of the sculptures is rough; having been merely blocked out; the other is in a more finished state; but both are most spirited conceptions.

There is a fragment of another sculptured horseman in Mr. Crosby's garden. It has been very carefully polished; and, however much it has suffered from violence, has suffered nothing from weather. A troop of horse must surely have garrisoned this station.

Two rude sculptures (one of them imperfect) represent a lion pressing with all its weight upon a ram, which it holds in its claws. These are probably Mithraic, and represent the power of the Sun when in Leo, as compared with his influence when in Aries. Figures of this kind are not uncommon in Roman stations.

We have a fir cone with a double fillet round it. This, also, probably was connected with the worship of Mithras, or the mother of the gods. The resinous nature of the plant indicated fiery vitality.

Next is a small urn fitted into a cavity formed in a stone. It was no doubt connected with a burial. The urn seems to be too small to have held the bones of the departed—it has probably held food or unguents. Besides these, there is a much-battered head, and some smaller fragments.

MONTHLY MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

4 July, 1860.

John Hodgson Hinde, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

DONATIONS OF BOOKS.—*From the Author.* Memorials of the Abbey of Dundrennan, in Galloway, by Æneas Barkley Hutchison, B.D., 4to. privately printed. Exeter, 1857. — *From Dr. Howard.* Observations on a Grant of an Advowson of a Chantry to a Guild of London Armourers in 34 Henry VI., by Weston Styleman Walpole, Esq., F.S.A. From the Archæologia.

THE CATRAIL.—*Mr. White* read the following notes:—

Being in Scotland about a week ago, I called on Mr. Fisher, the able editor of the Border Advertiser, and he accompanied me to the Catrail, where its remains are best seen on the farm of Rink, lying between the river Tweed and the stream of Gala in Selkirkshire. Where that ancient barrier has passed along the brow of a hill, it is scarcely visible; but when continued up or down an eminence, it is still shown very clearly. Unfortunately, the portion we saw in one place had a stone wall upon it and was partly filled by rubbish, while the other portion had been subjected for some time to the action of the plough and harrow. It appears to have consisted of a fosse or ditch, nearly twenty-four feet wide, by about ten feet deep; and the earth thrown out at each side was formed into ramparts of defence. Sir Walter Scott, when hunting in

his early days, once caused his horse to leap the old line, which strained and shook the poet very severely. From its position it had been made to defend the people living on its western side against the attacks of their eastern enemies, in the same way as our Roman Wall was erected to ward off the Ancient Britons on the north. Near to it, chiefly on the west, are the traces of a number of camps, which are still visible by large quantities of stones, strewn in circles of various sizes. Of these one of the most remarkable crowns the summit of a small hill, in view of the lands of Abbotsford. A large ditch, even more deep and wide than that of the Catrail, surrounds it, and, being circular, it is nearly one hundred yards in diameter. On the inner edge of this fosse, a stone wall, ten or twelve feet wide, and of considerable height, had been built all around. No lime appears to have been used, but the stones, partly fallen into the ditch, are lying there in the same position, and in such profusion as if they had never been disturbed since the fortress was thrown down. Traces of buildings are seen everywhere in the centre, which is nearly level, save that it slopes slightly to the east. The entrance, like that of the other camps near the place, is also on the eastern side, through which those within could see their enemies more readily, and advance directly upon them. Fortunately for the preservation of this relic of antiquity, it has been planted over with trees, and, as these are growing to a goodly size, a long period may probably elapse before it be broken up and subjected to the levelling processes of agriculture. For many miles around, especially to the south-east, and even on Eildon hills—the *Tri Montem* of the Romans—extensive works of defence have been constructed, the mounds of which are still perceptible; but this is the most perfect of any I ever beheld.

ROMAN BRIDGE AT CILURNUM.—*Mr. Clayton* exhibited a plan by *Mr. Coulson* of this remarkable structure, as far as the recent excavations already justified. *Dr. Bruce*, in his work on the Roman Wall, gives a plan of the western abutment, with two piers disposing pointed ends against the stream of North Tyne, described by him as set diagonally to it: the general course of the bridge, however, appearing in his map as at right angles to the river bank. *Mr. Maclauchlan* places the course as really diagonal, in a line with a road from the station, at an angle of about 20 degrees to the Wall, which approaches the stream at nearly right angles, and which, if continued, would run very nearly clear on the south of the foundations of the bridge. *Mr. Coulson* plans the bridge as presenting an angle to the road which passed over it, but as in a line with the Wall, and at right angles with the stream, the Wall touching the abutment in its slanted portion and being in a line with the points of the piers. The river has receded westward; and on the east the foundations of another pier have been found on the present water lines, as well as those of the eastern abutment, which is

now in a plantation. This eastern abutment presents what was thought to be a smaller one inside of it,² like an earlier structure, but it has an inclination from north to south, similar to that of the larger one. The abutment also dips from east to west. Mr. Coulson supposes that these dips were intentional, to cause the lead to run, which appears in grooves round the top, following the margin. There is a small chamber in this abutment with three distinct layers of black ashes. The vallum near the river has been filled with stones, at what period is uncertain. An unsatisfactory fragment of an inscription, and a few poor coins, have turned up.

PONTEFRACT CASTLE.—*Mr. Longstaffe* exhibited an interesting bird's-eye view of this "Key of the North," in its former state, with the parliamentary line of besieging works in 1648. The view belongs to Lord Galway, and has been intrusted to the Surtees Society to be engraved as an illustration of Drake's Diary of the Siege of 1645. Mr. L. made some comparisons with the present appearance of the vast fortress, and stated his interest on observing among the remains the sculptured arms of the unfortunate owner, the Earl of Lancaster, who fell in his opposition to Edward II.

INLAID SPEARHEAD.—*Dr. Charlton* presented a truly curious spearhead of iron, found about two feet underground at Borrowton, in North Northumberland. The exterior of the circular socket is richly inlaid with silver filagree work, in vertical compartments, of a design in which lozenges filled with smaller lozenges by diagonally crossing lines, and a sort of scroll work, predominate. *The Chairman* said he would venture to speak heresy, and rejoice that a few relics were sometimes found in this county which were not Roman.

MONTHLY MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

1 August, 1860.

John Clayton, Esq., V. P., in the Chair.

DONATIONS OF BOOKS.—*By bequest of the late Mr. George Garbutt.* His History of Sunderland, 1819, with additional plates, and a photographic portrait of himself over his autograph, dated 21 June, 1859. — *From the Kilkenny Archæological Society.* Its Proceedings and Papers,

² In reality an earlier pier. See Country Meeting, Aug. 15.

Vol. iii, N. S., No. 25, January, 1860. — *From the Glasgow Archæological Society. Its Transactions, Part I. 1859, and the Annual Report, Session 1858-9. — From the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries of Copenhagen. The Northmen in Iceland. Séance annuelle du 14 Mai, 1859.*

ARREARS OF SUBSCRIPTIONS.—A conversation (to be resumed, if necessary, at a future meeting) took place as to numerous arrears of subscription.

MITHRAS.—*Dr. Bruce* read the following communication from *Dr. William Bell*, of 31, Burton Street, Euston Square, London:—

Your Museum Ælium has the most, almost the only, important testimonies of the worship of Mithras in Britain, and I hasten therefore to give you, I believe, the first notice of a further valuable discovery on the subject.

During some excavations at the port of Ostium, at the mouth of the Tiber, very lately, a subterranean temple, like that at Housesteads, has been laid open. The pavement is in mosaic, with the usual “*Deo Invincibili Mithræ*” twice repeated; at the entrance is a smaller temple, in which were found a dozen of lamps with single beaks, and some with them double. Along the sanctuary, some stone steps seem to have been appropriated to the congregation, for whom there is a well of ablution at the entrance, and another for the priests close to the altar, which retains its situation upon an estrade of seven steps from each side. The sculptures seem to have been the very general ones of Eros and Hesperos, with their torches raised and depressed, but richer than usual, and traces of gilding are found, and their execution is artistic. A gilded head, too, of the deity, of colossal dimensions, has also been found. The chlamys was painted red; and as heads of other statues have been found in different kinds of scarce marbles, it is to be hoped the remaining portions of the figures may be found by further research. If so, and I can obtain, as I expect, drawings of these figures, I will, if acceptable, draw up a memoir for your Society on the Mithraic rites generally, and their more especial cultivation by both arms of the Roman service. In the interior they mostly follow the tracks of the great Roman circumvallation of the Northern Roman boundaries, from Burgh-on-the-Sands to Trajan’s Wall on the Danube; and for the maritime arm they are found at the two principal stations of the Roman fleet; witness the famous Borghese Mithras found a century back at Actium, and now this example at Ostium, another Roman naval port.

COUNTRY MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

15th August, 1860.

ROMAN HEXHAM.—A numerous bevy of tourists; having, by the 10-15 train from Newcastle, availed themselves of return tickets, issued

on the occasion by the Newcastle and Carlisle Company; inspected the Roman remains in the St. Wilfrid's crypt in the ruined nave of Hexham Priory-church, and in the custody of Mr. Fairless, who entertained the party with a tune on the genuine old Northumbrian bagpipes. At the entrance to the crypt *Dr. Bruce* read the following paper.

An impression generally prevails that the Roman stones now at Hexham have been derived from Corbridge. The visit of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries to Hexham seems a fitting occasion for putting together the various considerations which tend to show that Hexham was itself a Roman town.

1. The early greatness of Hexham is in favour of its Roman origin. Here is the account which Richard, a prior of this place, who flourished 700 years ago, gives of it (I quote it from Holland's Camden):—"Not far from the river Tyne, southward, there standeth a town, now in these days but of mean bigness and slenderly inhabited, but in times past, as the remains of antiquity do bear witness, very large and stately. This place having the little river Hextold [now called Cockshaw-burn] running down by it, and swelling otherwhiles like unto a flood, with a swift stream, is named Hextoldesham: which town Etheldreda, the wife of King Egfrid, gave unto St. Wilfrid, in the year 675, that he should exalt it into an episcopal see; who built here a church that, for the artificial frame and passing beauty, went beyond all minsters in England."

William of Malmesbury, who wrote in the earlier part of the twelfth century, gives us an interesting account of the early ecclesiastical buildings of Hexham. "It was wonderful to see what buildings were erected there with mighty high walls, and how they were set out and contrived, with divers turnings in and out by winding stairs, all polished and garnished by the curious workmanship of masons and pargetters, whom the hope of his liberality had allured from Rome; so that these buildings carried a show of the stately magnificence of the Romans and stood very long struggling with time."

In addition to the conventual buildings, there were then in Hexham, as Wallis tells us, two parish churches. The following information, respecting them, I have received from our excellent friend Mr. Fairless. They were named St. Mary's and St. Peter's. The site of St. Mary's is still well known, that quarter of the town being called "The old church." A lane leading towards it from the south, is called "St. Mary's Chare." Some portions of the old church were exposed in 1854, by the removal of the contiguous buildings. A small window was seen, the head of which, as well as the string-course and chamfer, were of decided Saxon character.

Now, the early greatness of Hexham, and its decline anterior to the middle age, furnishes a presumption that it was a place of importance in Roman times. The Saxons were no doubt attracted here by the remains of Roman masonry. Wilfrid's Church was, as we are told, a Saxon Church; but there is as little doubt that it largely consisted of Roman materials. Hodgson remarks, "That the Saxons very com-

monly settled in Roman towns, and especially chose them, on account of their materials, for the sites of their churches and monastical institutions; instances are very numerous." In this remark every one conversant with Roman remains must concur.

Thus, then, we have a presumptive evidence that Hexham was a Roman town.

2. The position of it is just such as the Romans would choose. It stands upon a plateau, naturally defended on its east and north sides and partially so on its west, whilst at no great distance it is enclosed in an amphitheatre of hills. The Hallgarth-burn and the Cockshaw-burn give it increased strength on its western side. The fertility of the valley in which it lies would attract the attention of the ancient lords of the world, and the position of the camp near the junction of the two great branches of the Tyne, and its command of the valleys permeated by these streams, would render it peculiarly eligible. Stukeley, who had a keen eye for Roman sites, says—"This town was undoubtedly Roman. We judged the castrum was where the castellated building now stands,—east of the market place—which is the brow of the hill, and has a good prospect. The market place, which is a square, lies between this and the cathedral."

3. We now come to the direct proofs. The crypt of the priory church is wholly composed of Roman stones. We may also conceive that the whole of the original Saxon church consisted of similar material. In several of the ancient buildings of the town Roman stones may be noticed. This is peculiarly the case with the Manor Office and the walls enclosing the Abbey grounds. Mr. Fairless tells me that Mr. Hodgson used to point out many of these. Several of them have been acted on by fire, as is so frequently the case with the stones derived from Roman stations. There are two Roman inscriptions now in the crypt. One of them is the stone which 'Sandy Gordon' designates "that precious jewel of antiquity," and on which are inscribed the names of Severus and his sons. There is also another inscribed stone, displaying portions of five lines, but which, having been cut into a circular form to fit the arch, is now quite undecypherable. Besides these, two other inscriptions (both, unhappily, fragmentary) are now in Mr. Fairless' possession. The large one, which is cut into a circular form for a door or window head, was found near the path on the east side of the Seal; the other was found in the gable end of a house near the chapter-house, now pulled down.

Besides these, Horsley describes an altar (No. 108.) which, in his day, was in the crypt, but is now missing. It was dedicated by one Quintus Calpurinus Concessinus, who seems to have been a prefect of a troop of *Corionototari*. It is to be regretted that it is lost, as I cannot but think that we have not got a correct copy of it.

Another broken altar, addressed "*Victoriæ Augusti*," is also given in Horsley. Gough, in his *Camden*, says it was built up in a wall in the Hermitage, on the north side of the river.

There is a sculptured stone, apparently of Roman workmanship, in the possession of Mr. Fairless, which was found in the channel of the Hallgarth-burn, close to the Abbey. It is a figure of that little imp

(Cupid), which, in modern as well as in ancient times, causes such a stir in the world.

If these stones were not deposited in or near the spot where they now are by the Romans, they must have been brought from Corbridge for building purposes. This is exceedingly unlikely. The labour of carrying them nearly four miles, and across the river, would be great. There was no need to do so. There is an abundance of stone in the vicinity of Hexham. There are two ancient quarries on the west side of the town, which are what are called 'awarded quarries,' and which are accessible to all comers. There is a quarry on the north side of the river called the Oakwood Bank Quarry, and one also on Akeham Fell, which has evidently been laid under contribution for the Early English portion of the Abbey-church.

4. Another and a very decisive evidence of the Roman occupation of Hexham has been recently observed by the Camden of this district, Mr. Fairless. On the ground being opened in the vicinity of the Manor Office he found a connected chain of earthenware pipes of manifest Roman workmanship, lying *in situ*. Two of these are now in Mr. Fairless' possession. A single pipe or two, not in position, might have been brought from some other place; these had evidently been laid where they were found by Roman hands. They were intended for the conveyance of water.²

If Hexham was a Roman station it would have roads communicating with the neighbouring stations. There is an ancient ford over the South Tyne communicating with that road, whose name, whatever be its origin, betokens its antiquity—Homer's Lane.³ By this means communication was kept up with the important station of Cilurnum. The necessity of crossing the united streams was thus avoided. This road would cross the Stanegate, which went east and west. A road doubtless went to Corbridge, and I have heard of others going in different directions, but have not had an opportunity of verifying the information I have received.

On the whole, I think it is certain that Hexham is on Roman ground; but the Roman name of it is uncertain.

HEXHAM CHURCH.—*Mr. Fairless*, the *genius loci*, and *Mr. Longstaffe*, who, as editor of the Society's Transactions, had proceeded by an earlier train, conducted the party over the Priory-church. A summary of its history, and the chief features observed by the Society, was read by *Mr. Longstaffe* at the succeeding monthly meeting of the Society, and will be found in its proper place.

WARDEN.—From Hexham we passed the Spital and Priest's Seat, and by Holmerse Lane reached Warden, where the *Rev. Mr. Shield* drew attention to a remarkable monument of early date in the church-

² Richard of Hexham states that the offices of Wilfrid's monastery were supplied by water brought through the town in aqueducts of hollow stone.—*Ed.*

³ It runs past the parcel of land formerly called *Holkmares* and *Holmerse* croft.—*Ed.*

yard, a Saxon headstone, copied as to form from the front of a Roman altar, bearing an upright figure derived from some funereal stone of the empire, and furnished with a little loose knotting, just enough to fix the true date. *Dr. Bruce* stated that he had observed, in the walls of Wroxeter church, Saxon copies of the 23rd legion's boar, and of the *Deæ Matres*.

After ascending a precipitous nab of land called the castle, separated from the adjoining close by an artificial trench, the sudden indisposition of Mr. Fairless formed a subject of great regret. Mr. Gregson's medical skill was most opportune, and by his advice Mr. F. reluctantly halted at High Warden. The party, who had separated through this misfortune, examined, in different sections, the grand old camp of Warden Hill, rudely ramparted with loose stones, and covered with circular evidences of semi-civilized dwellings. They re-united themselves near Walwick Grange, where Mrs. Colbeck kindly invited them to view an imposing old chest richly dight with Abraham's sacrifice, and quaint renaissance work. There did not seem to be any good grounds for the tradition that it was the parish chest of Hexham.

CILURNUM.—After a charming walk by the North Tyne, the party were ferried by some of their companions to the lately excavated abutment of the Roman bridge at Cilurnum—a work vast and wonderful. *Mr. Cail* instantly detected a water pier embedded in what was afterwards an abutment, and decided distinctions of masonry. The ground then was undergoing rapid change in the days of the Romans. This pier was very near the termination of the Wall, and both bridges were probably only of planks on piers. A chamber occurs in the original work, such as builders use for lightness and economy. In this case, a curious covered passage was seen striking diagonally across the empty space. The abutment on the other side of the river is principally under water. *Dr. Bruce* thought that the bridge was altered by Severus, and that to him are to be ascribed the decorative building-stones found in Hexham crypt and in several other places in the Wall district.

Following the Wall up the hill, the station of Cilurnum was reached, now a rich level pasture, but formerly showing strong indications of narrow streets and buildings. A few of these have been excavated. The little antiquity house of Chesters and divers relics in Mr. Clayton's mansion were examined. The figure of the river-god is much finer in treatment than engravings would suggest. The party then participated in the hospitalities of the Chesters dining-room, and returned home after a day well spent.

MONTHLY MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

September 5, 1860.

John Clayton, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

DONATIONS OF BOOKS.—*From the Society of Antiquaries of London.* The Archæologia, xxxviii., Part I. Proceedings of the Society, 19 Nov. 1857, to 22 Dec. 1859. Lists of the Society, 3 May, 1859, 23 Apr. 1860. — *From the Canadian Institute.* The Canadian Journal, July, 1860.

NEW MEMBERS.—*John Anderson, Esq.*, Saville Place, Newcastle. — *Wm. Porter, Esq.*, Tynemouth. — *Charles M. Elvin, Esq.*, M.A., East Dereham, Norfolk. — *George Edward Swithinbank, Esq.*, Arcade, Newcastle.

TOWN WALLS OF NEWCASTLE.—*Mr. Martin Dunn* of Gateshead presented the lower half of one of the stone figures which formerly surmounted the walls of Newcastle. It has been discovered in a house beyond the West-gate.

CHIRDEN-BURN.—*Dr. Charlton* exhibited an object formed of an ancient description of brass, and resembling a large ferule. It was found deep in the moor on the banks of Chirden-burn, and he suggested that it might possibly have served as the lower termination of a spear.

MR. JAMES CLEPHAN.—It was resolved by acclamation, on the motion of *Mr. Longstaffe*, seconded by *Mr. Fenwick*, and supported by *Dr. Charlton* and the *Chairman*, that the grateful thanks of the Society be recorded on the minutes to *Mr. Clephan*, the retiring editor of the *Gateshead Observer*, for his generous interest in the Society's welfare, and the material assistance afforded, by his genial and careful reports of its proceedings, towards its position with the public, and the resuscitation of its publications.

ROMAN ROADS IN SCOTLAND.—*Mr. White* read the following note suggested by his recent Scottish tour:—

When the Romans quitted this country, they left behind them, wherever they had been, most memorable traces of energy and perseverance. Down to the commencement of the last century, Britons, Picts, Anglo-Saxons, and Romans successively trode the roads formed by these enterprising men; and, in the wilder parts of the country, such highways

still form the boundaries of townships, and afford passage for men, horses, and cattle. The fugitives from the battle of Neville's Cross fled to Lanchester and Corbridge, that they might avail themselves of Watling Street, as the most direct way to their own country; and the spearmen from the field of Otterburn went on a portion of the same tract, when they conveyed the body of their leader to be interred on the left of the high altar in Melrose Abbey. In Stirlingshire, the army of Edward the Second proceeded on the Roman road from Torwood to Miltoun, and then halted to arrange for the deadly conflict which was about to take place at Bannockburn. On the same line, but within a mile of Stirling, Randolph's spearmen encountered Clifford's horsemen, and overcame them. At a point north-west of Stirling, where the road crossed the Forth, a wooden bridge had been erected in 1297, which was a prominent object in the battle where Wallace triumphed over Warrene and Cressingham, and near to which, on the summit of the Abbey Craig, a monument to the Scottish hero is about to be raised. One of the most remarkable features, however, of this road, may be seen about a mile to the east of the Bridge of Allan, where it ascends a rocky barrier on the side of a mountain, and has been cut for about 150 yards out of solid stone, leaving a way nearly 4 yards in breadth at bottom and at an average from 12 to 15 feet high on either side. Proceeding still farther north, this highway crosses Allan Water, and passes the celebrated camp at Ardoch, which I regret I had not leisure to visit, but which I am told is, in its kind, one of the most perfect specimens of Roman fortification in Scotland.

HEXHAM CHURCH.—*Mr. Longstaffe* read the following notes resulting from the Society's country meeting:—

SAXON HEXHAM.—About 674, Bishop Wilfrid built the church of St. Andrew, and it was added to and adorned by Bishop Acca, who succeeded him in 709. In length, breadth, and beauty, this Saxon church was esteemed the most glorious on this side of the Alps.¹ It was surrounded by a high and thick wall. In plan it was probably cruciform, like the present building. It was surrounded by porches and aisles. Relics were procured by Acca, and altars to their honour erected in distinct porches.² The altars were in honour of the Virgin, Michael the Archangel, John the Baptist, and the apostles, martyrs, confessors and virgins;³ and in an inner porch of the south porch (or transept), was the altar of St. Michael.⁴ There were gates to the choir. The arch (apse?) of the sanctuary contained the high altar, which is also described as within the cancelli of the church.⁵ To the

¹ Richard of Hexham. Symeon, De Gestis. The portions about Hexham have evidently been written by some Hexham monk.

² Bedæ Eccl. Hist., b. 5, c. 20.

³ Richard of Hexham. The description is very similar to that of Albert's church of York by Flaccus Alcuinus in Gale's collection.

⁴ Symeon, De Gestis.

⁵ Symeon, De Gestis.

right of the altar were brought the relics of Bishop Acca, to the left those of Bishop Alkmund. Near the altar was also the *Fridstool*, or chair of peace of the fugitives to the sanctuary. In a chapel or porch of stone, on the south of the sanctuary, were the relics of Bishop Eata, who died in 685, and was buried in the church.⁶ Behind the great altar was an eastern member of the church, called St. Peter's porch; and in the churchyard, eastward of the church, were buried Bishops Acca and Alkmund, before their translation. At the head and foot of Acca's grave were crosses described as of exquisite carving. On that at the head was an inscription stating his burial.⁷ These saints were afterwards transported near the altar, as above mentioned; and in or before the twelfth century, were arranged differently, for behind the altar a chest contained the relics of Bishop Fridbert, buried here in 766, and of Tilbert, buried in the church in 789. On the north of them was a tomb containing those of Acca and Alkmund, and on the south were those of Eata.⁸ Of the place of two other burials in the church, those of King Elfwald (murdered in 788)⁹ and Bishop Ethelbert, buried in his own church in 797,¹⁰ we know nothing; but the mediæval tomb between the north transept and the choir is traditionally given to the king.

The Saxon church had crypts and walls of three stories, supported by columns, with coloured capitals. Sculptures and paintings also adorned the arch of the sanctuary, and the walls. There were spires and towers; and galleries of complicated plans and secret oratories occupied every part, so that crowds could stand around unseen by those in the body of the church.¹¹

There were two other churches in the town, both believed by Richard of Hexham to have been built by Wilfrid and finished by Acca; and their dedications, as that of the principal church, are attributed to certain benefits received by St. Wilfrid in Italy, and referred by him to the saints he now commemorated. The church of the Virgin stood near the walls of the mother church. It was in the form of a nearly circular tower, having a porch towards each of the cardinal points. The other church, that of St. Peter, stood at rather a greater distance from St. Andrew's.

Very similar arrangements existed at Wearmouth, and the crypt at Ripon, one of Wilfrid's foundations, is almost identical with that at Hexham.

Tradition states that St. Mary's was the parish church, and that it was agreed between the impropiator and the parishioners to let it go to ruin, and use the priory church instead, "and that the impropiator should repair the choir, and that the parishioners should repair the steeple, the north and south quarters, and all the other parts of the

⁶ Richard of Hexham. Life of Eata, 14th cent., Surtees Society.

⁷ Symeon, De Gestis.

⁸ Richard of Hexham. Many other relics afterwards given were, he says, deposited in the same place with proper inscriptions.

⁹ Symeon, De Gestis.

¹⁰ Chronicle of Melrose.

¹¹ Richard of Hexham. Eddi. See Rock's Church of our Fathers, i, 191, 229.

said abbey church, which accordingly they have repaired time out of mind."¹²

Remains of St. Mary's are found in the houses in and near St. Mary's chare. In 1854, in repairing a house of Mr. Bell, the chemist, there, a window of the usual Saxon triangularly-headed form, six feet by seven inches, was laid bare. Mr. Fairless, in whose notes this circumstance is perpetuated, also showed to us a considerable portion of a Saxon cross, rather stiffly carved with conventional grapes and knot work, which was also found at St. Mary's.

Of the site of St. Peter's nothing is known.

Mr. Fairless stated that there were knotted crosses at the Spital, a mansion on the site of an hospital, close to Hexham, and at Dilston.

Some notice of the history of the church of Hexham, and its hereditary priests, is in a previous volume, (iv., 11). It has been assumed that the building was destroyed, and shared the fate of such churches in general at the hands of the Danes in 875, and that it was rebuilt by Archbishop Thomas, junior, at his introduction of regular monks in 1113. The first position is not improbable, as Richard of Hexham (who became prior in 1143) speaks of all three churches in the past tense. Some towers and battlements of Wilfrid's principal church of St. Andrew's were remaining, and the monks had built upon the ruins of many edifices which time and devastation had destroyed. But it is plain from the acts of the previous hereditary priests that they were in possession of St. Andrew's church, and from the history of the relics of the bishops, that the whole pile was in some order. The monasteries of Tynemouth, Jarrow, Monkwearmouth, and Gateshead, were in like manner represented by churches between the Danish invasion and the Conquest. Not a fragment of Norman masonry has occurred at Hexham, and it very improbable that any church built in 1113 should yield in toto, about 1200, to the present structure.

Of one or more Saxon churches of St. Andrew, and their accompaniments, the existing remains are numerous and interesting. We descended the famous crypt in the nave, containing a chapel and several passages and arched chambers, wholly, or nearly so, composed of Roman stones; and these, to a great extent, tooled in patterns. Of this crypt, Mr. Fairless's plan and Mr. Hudson Turner's remarks are contained in 2 Arch. Journal, 239, and a comparison between it and the example under the central tower of Ripon Minster may be found from Mr. Walbran's pen in the York Congress volume of the Archæological Institute. There is a view of it in Dr. Bruce's work on the Roman Wall. Richard of Hexham describes Wilfrid's crypt as follows:—"Igitur profunditatem ipsius ecclesie criptis et oratoris subterraneis, et viarum anfractibus, inferius cum magna industria fundavit." The masonry is square and good, and excellently illustrates the *mos Romannorum* characteristic of Saxon architecture introduced by Wilfrid and Benedict Biscop.

As frequently happens, the present building probably extends at least one bay beyond the former one. For, in the recent demolition of the Old School or eastern transept, behind the high altar, was discovered a

¹² Case between the impropiator and minister, 1698. Wright's Hexham, 55.

shaft of a Saxon cross. This is now in Mr. Fairless's garden, and presents on one face the faint traces of an inscription, on the other some knot-work of singular grace, and on the sides conventional vines in fruit of equal beauty. We can hardly resist the conclusion that we have here the exquisite cross which denoted Acca's burial, outside of the east end of the church. Then, presuming this cross to be in situ, St. Peter's porch at the east end of the church would be where the present altar is, and the old high altar would be a bay westward, and, like others of the period, detached from any wall.

The head of another Saxon cross, of inferior workmanship, was also found in the Old School, and we saw it in the north transept.

Mr. Fairless has a fragment of another knotted cross from the choir, and of another from the nave, cut with chequers, like the Bewcastle cross, and therefore fairly attributable to Wilfrid's own time.

The nave has also yielded to his collections some string courses. One has groups of three balusters at intervals, the spaces between being occupied by horizontal lines and cables. Another has single balusters, and between them are diagonal lines, their directions alternately reversed, thus forming a kind of large zigzag.

In the ruined nave now lies a most curious Saxon stone, formerly preserved in the transept. It looks like a rude canopy, being carved at the top and both sides with arcades, crosses, and roundels. It has been suggested that it was laid longitudinally on a grave.

A piece of one of the house-like or tegulated tombs, of which fine examples occur at Dewsbury and Bedale, has been found in the foundation of the choir, and lies in the north transept. Only the beginning and end of the inscription remain, ✠ EMT. SENT.

The famous "fridstol," *i. e.* the seat of peace, carved with knot-work, was broken in two on some former repairs, and has in the present renovation been removed from its interesting place near the altar, and is lying in the south transept. There were grades of punishment for violating the sanctuary, the sanctity and fine increasing in these steps:—1, between the four crosses or the sanctuary boundaries and the town: 2, within the town: 3, within the churchyard: 4, within the church: 5, within the choir. A 6th offence was the seizure of any fugitive seated in the fridstol near the altar or at the relics behind the altar, and this was inexpiable, and the offender was termed *Botolos* [bootless].¹³ Very similar distinctions held at Beverley between the parts next to the crosses, the churchyard, the church between the door thereof and the entrance of the choir, the choir, and the presbytery which contained the altar, relics, and fridstol. There, also, the extreme offender was called in English *Botalaus*, *i. e.* *sine emendâ*.¹⁴

At Durham there was, and at Beverley there still is, above the north door of the nave, room accommodation for men to sleep for the purpose of admitting fugitives at any time of night. From the nature of the above grades of punishment it is probable that there were similar ar-

¹³ Richard of Hexham.

¹⁴ Sanctuarium Beverlacense. Surtees Society, where a plate of the Hexham fridstool is given.

rangements at Hexham. The existing accommodation will be hereafter mentioned.

We must not leave Saxon Hexham without noticing the curious imitations of Saxon work by a Prior Rowland Lechman (1479-1499), who gives on a shield the monogram of r l in saltire, the r being in bend dexter, the l in bend sinister. On the stone base of his late perpendicular shrine, among strange rude grotesque figures, are clumsy pieces of knot-work; and a Saxon character is given to the side of a bracket bearing his monogram at the south-east corner of the north transept.

Mr. Fairless pointed out the Errington grave to the west of the north transept, in digging which the famous find of stycas in their Saxon bucket occurred. Both vessel and coins are engraved in *Archæologia*, vols. xxv., xxvi., and in *Archæologia Æliana*, 4to, vol. iii.

MEDIEVAL HEXHAM.—The Church of St. Andrew was probably wholly rebuilt in the very commencement of the 13th century, to which date the choir, central tower, and two transepts, may be referred. They are all rather early in the first beautiful phase of pointed architecture, having just passed the transitional date, but still showing the transitional volute in the capitals against the walls of the choir. The eastern aisle of the north transept, which appears to have been divided into three chapels, with brackets and marks of suspended lights, seems rather later and more florid than the rest of the church; but the style must have been progressing throughout as fast as the structure. We have in the clere-story of the choir the appearance of shaft above shaft as in Darlington church, which was building in 1190. The dogtooth ornament occurs only in the western bay of the choir on the south, but along the whole length on the north. The western responds in the choir are curious and original: those on the east end have transitional foliage, and have been recut. The originals are said to have been more spirited. Some shafts have lately been brought down in the angles against the tower instead of terminating in pendants. The vaulting of the east end of the north aisle is new and may easily be distinguished from the ancient work. Of the aumbries in this and the opposite aisle, one, which was square, has been made round in the head. The south transept is rather plainer than the choir but of much the same date. On the east side is a curious triple-gabled buttress. The same feature occurs on the west side of the north transept.

In the south transept is a massive and imposing flight of stone stairs against the west wall, leading to a gallery or landing, placed against the east wall, and supported by a vaulted passage, which is approached from the exterior on the east by a circular-headed doorway between two small oblong lights. The gallery leads eastward into a strong chamber above this doorway, and southward into a destroyed chamber above the chapter house. The former corresponds, we think, with the chambers above the nave doors of Beverley and Durham for the sanctuary attendants. The latter has been supposed to be a scriptorium. At Beverley fugitives had their meat in the refectory, their bed, if of respectable rank, in the dormitory, or within the court of the refectory in some

house. It is perhaps worth consideration whether the chamber above the chapterhouse at Hexham might not be for the same purpose. The transept and staircase formed a ready access from the outer door under the gallery.

The chapterhouse has already been located to the east of the south transept. It is rectangular, and has a doorway on both east and west sides of simple elegance. There is a peculiarity about the windows; they retire within a graceful arcade, complete in itself, but underneath them in their centre are bases of shafts, and these on the same plane as the arcade. Window is scarcely a precise term, as the lights so designated open into a sort of vestibule on the east, and the cloister on the west.

The cloister thus lay south of the nave into which and the south transept it has doorways. There is also a large depressed four-centred recess against the nave wall. At the west end of the cloister a rich and beautiful early Decorated arcade or reredos on brackets has been inserted in the wall of a house. There are seven crocketed panels, the centre one being the broadest and highest. The nave is supposed to have lain in ruins ever since the Scotch irruption of 1296, at which time both the priory and town are chronicled as having been burned. Stones red with fire still occur about the nave. The relics are stated in the Lanercost chronicle to have perished. The fire must therefore have extended to the east end of the church. Edward I. in his letter to Boniface, in 1301, in describing the cruelty of the Scots, mentioned their having burned in a school, the doors of which they first built up, about 200 young clerks, who were learning their first letters and grammar.

It is certainly a coincidence that the east wall of Hexham had been altered, and that behind it was a truly interesting eastern transept, of Decorated date, and called the Old School, 59 feet long by 25 feet wide. Several engravings of this have appeared under the new appellation of the Lady Chapel, with a view to its restoration. It gave the church the complex air distinguishing conventual and cathedral churches, and cut off the eastern base not disagreeably. There was the appearance of an altar or other erection in the centre with panels in front, the work of Prior Rowland Lechman. Mr. Hodgson states that many stone coffins had been found there. A large door opened into the church-yard on the north, a small one into the church.¹⁵

This eastern transept was of no great height, and the east window of the choir appeared above it. Dugdale gives a plate showing the Old School, and a Perpendicular window above it. Some of his plates are sufficiently unintelligible, and it has been suspected that this east window is conventionally and inaccurately given; at all events, the reredos of the high altar,¹⁶ recently removed, seemed to Mr. Fairless to be of much the same date as the Old School, and the east window is thus de-

¹⁵ A school was connected with a chantry in Darlington collegiate church; and Reginald speaks of a school in Norham church, "according to a custom now common enough."

¹⁶ "Behind the present screen of the altar there are beautiful Gothic remains."—(Wright.)

scribed by Wright in 1828 :—" The great east window occupies nearly half that end of the centre aisle. The window is, or appears to be, broader at the spring of the arch than at the base of the columns. It is likewise distinguished by that ornament, commonly called the witches' wheel. It is divided by 'slender shafts of shapely stone' as usual." He ends by calling it a "beautiful oriel in a mutilated state." It disappeared many years ago, the recent wheel window being modern. The Old School has this year been swept away. Prior Rowland's panel was, at the time of our visit, a mason's bench, and the east end has been rebuilt to imitate an Early English erection. Probably no confusion will arise, as the new work is a little more advanced in style than its venerable accompaniments, and differs in character.

Prior Rowland Lechman (1479-1499) seems to have had an architectural taste. Besides occurring on the bracket in the north transept already noticed, the curious shield composed of his initials in saltire, in evident reference to the cross of St. Andrew, which seems to have served as the arms of his monastery, appears instead of glass in the head of a Perpendicular window, lying at the west end of the cloister, and on the sides of his tomb, and roof of his shrine or chapel. This rich little appendix with its altar and old paintings have been removed from between the pillars of a bay of the choir second from the east on the north side, and we saw it in a shattered condition in the aisle of the south transept. It has lately been called Prior Richard's shrine, and a tomb now inside of it has been known as Prior Richard's tomb. This tomb, whether it was originally inside of the little chantry or not, evidently was contemporaneous, as it bears Prior Rowland Lechman's device. Until lately it was lying close to the shrine on the north side of it, and then as now it was surmounted by a cowed effigy, which has been considered as misplaced. The Prior Richard of tradition seems to be the historian of that name who flourished in the 12th century.

Opposite to these remains were those of another interesting shrine, that of Robert Ogle, the son of Eleanor Bertram. He died in 1410. His gravestone, with inscription and shields (Ogle and Bertram quarterly), of brass, has been removed into the south aisle and is partially covered with pews. The shrine is wholly removed. Some interesting paintings were discovered and taken away by the joiner.¹⁷ Mr. Fairless has part of the roof. It is covered with crescents, which are, curiously enough, white upon red, not red upon white as in the Ogle arms. One of the old poems on the Battle of Floddon gives the Red Crescent as the badge of Ogle. Of the Duke of Somerset, who was beheaded and buried at Hexham in 1464, there is no memorial.

Along a screen top on the south of the altar ran alternately the device of an eagle (probably for *John*), and a shield bearing a bugle horn

¹⁷ "The altar picture is now in the possession of the joiner, being claimed by him as part of the *old materials* he was entitled to *per contract*. It is a choice specimen of the fifteenth century painting upon panel, and represents, on a surface about 8 feet by 4 feet, in three compartments, the Virgin and Child, surrounded by a glory; our Saviour rising from the tomb, surrounded by clouds and stars; and St. John, also surrounded by a glory; the nimbi and ornaments being curiously raised in wax from the surface."—Builder.

between three W's. Mr. Fairless has saved part of this design. The same shield occurs on some seats which have been placed against the rood screen at its west side.

The screen itself is of wood. It has fan tracery, and is highly decorated with paintings; among them is the Dance of Death. There is a drawing of it in Mr. Fairless's useful little guide to the church, published at Hexham in 1853. The screen has a curious inscription in relief, formed of initial capital letters, in which are twined black letter contractions of the following inscription:—*Orate pro Anima Domini Thomæ S. Prioris Huius Ecclesiæ Qui Fecit Hoc Opus.* The only initial unaccompanied with other letters is the prior's surname. The style of the screen, however, leaves no doubt as to the person meant being Prior Lishman's successor, Thomas Smithson (1499-1524), of whom we have another momento, formerly in front of a house in the Market Place, in the form of three shields:—1. The cross keys of York. 2. The cross saltire of St. Andrew. 3. The letters *t S* combined. Over each shield is a portion of black letter:—*Ma—i h c—ria.* This is the subject inaccurately engraved by Wright, p. 111. Mr. Fairless has a cast of it. The original has lately been re-inserted high up in a back wall, and upside down.

Mr. Fairless has some truly beautiful designs in oak from this church. The seats now placed along the walls of the side aisles, near the east, are the residue of those which until lately occupied their appropriate place along the east front of the rood-screen, and turned along the piers, cathedral fashion. A dozen have disappeared. Against the wall dividing the tower from the site of the nave is a pulpit or litany-desk, made up of old painted panels with figures; above it were formerly some others of the early bishops, which are now placed against the east front of the rood screen.

Across the east aisle of the north transept, and dividing it from the north aisle of the choir, is a late Decorated canopy over an altar tomb which at present is occupied by a slab incised with a rich cross of vine foliage. Perhaps this is what Wright refers to when he says:—"Stepping out of the shrine, you tread on a stone sculptured into a cross bound with garlands." More than one suggestion has been made as to some of the effigies in the church fitting this arch. Tradition, always ready to account for everything, calls this tomb that of King Elfwald.

In Camden's time the choir contained an old tomb of an Umfrevil, lying crosslegged. This effigy, which Wright saw in the south aisle of the choir, is now in the north transept aisle. The flower of Umfrevil, among little crosses flory, is very beautifully drawn on the shield. From the style of armour, and the occurrence of the ball-flower ornament, the monument may be referred to Gilbert de Umfrevil, a baron of indifferent reputation, who died in 1307.

Near this effigy are two others of much the same date. One is of a lady, with a wimple. The other is of a knight who has the coat of three garbs on a fess. Wright referring to Hutchinson, says that the Aydens bore Gold, three garbs proper on a blue fess. This may be so. Glover's Roll gives Silver, three black garbs on a golden fess, for the Baron of Tyndale. Wallis strangely gives the tomb to the Duke of Somerset,

who was beheaded after the battle of Hexham. The three Norwich soldiers, in 1634, mention the monument of "a Duke that was slaine in a battell against the Scotts."

Above the original plan of Prior Lechman's shrine is suspended a helmet, traditionally that of Sir John Fenwick, who was slain at the battle of Marston Moor. There is the mark of a blow with a sword, and the scull, broken in the same place, is, or was, kept at the manor-office. Mr. Way considers it a salade of the sort worn from 1420 to 1480. Only a fragment of the visor remains.

Several gravestones, lately in the north transept, are now outside. One is edged with a zigzagged line.¹⁸ One has a plain cross patee. Two others bear crosses flory. Others have inscriptions in Lombardica. Four are much alike. They are of the 13th century, and are of homely execution. The legends are these, ✠ ROBERTO . DE . KIRKEBRIDE ✠ — ✠ HENRICVS . DE . WALTONE ✠¹⁹ — ✠ ROBERTO . DE GISEBURNE ✠ — ✠ ROBERTUS . DE . BEDELINT' ✠. Another stone is of rather better workmanship. It reads:—HIC . IACET . RADO . DE TALKAN . CANO'IC. Malerbe's tombstone is well known, inscribed ✠ IOH'S . MALERBE . IACET . HIC ✠. We also have ✠ IOHES . DE . DALFONA, and on the top of a ridged stone, bearing a cross and sword on the chamfered sides, is . . VE IYRDAN. Lastly, a gravestone, remarkable for its curious R's, has the usual feminine symbol, the shears, and the words ✠ HIC . IACET . MATILD . UXOR . HILIPPI . MERCENARIJ .

The Priory Gateway was visited, under which it is said that the last prior was hanged. Tyburn, however, claims the dishonour. His name was Augustine Webster, probably the immediate successor of Jay. (See vol. iii, 72.) On the modern Priory are the arms of Sir R. Carnaby, the grantee from the Crown, dated 1539.

Such is a plain account of what we saw at Hexham. We chronicle changes, but are unable to avert them.

Dr. Charlton said that he had understood that the Saxon cross, now at the Spital, near Hexham, was found in making a grave at Warden, and that its head is in the garden at the latter place. The part at the Spital has wheat and grapes on one side, and the crucifixion on the other. Of the Spital (St. Giles's Hospital) itself, the greater part disappeared at a recent period, but some walls and a wooden image of St. Giles still remain. He himself remembered the departure of the old mulberry-tree.

¹⁸ "On the day we visited the church they were forming a large warm-air drain, 6 feet wide and 6 feet deep, and 120 feet long, through the length of the north transept; and to form a cover for this drain the contractors were using up fragments of Norman coffin-lids with zigzag ornaments, and entire gravestones of more modern date, because the sexton thought the churchyard too full of them and wanted them put out of his way." (Builder.)

¹⁹ The V's of the W are not interlaced, but are one within the other.

MONTHLY MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

October 3, 1862.

John Hodgson Hinde, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

DEATH OF SIR JOHN SWINBURNE.—*The Chairman*, before entertaining other business, would call upon the members of the Society to unite with him in an expression and record of their regret at the decease of their honoured and venerable president, Sir John Edward Swinburne. Although any greatly prolonged term of life had been improbable, yet his departure at this time had on the whole been unexpected and sudden, and his friends had previously had well founded hopes that he would have survived his century of years. In this they had been disappointed. But they would remember, with satisfaction, his noble character, example as he was of an intellectual and highly cultivated gentleman, always ready to bear part in the support of every public institution, charitable or literary. He would move that the Society record in its minutes an expression of regret on the occasion.—*Dr. Charlton* seconded the motion, and it was unanimously adopted.

DONATION OF BOOKS.—From the *Kilkenny Archæological Society*. Its Proceedings, March, 1860, Vol. iii., No. 26.

IMPLEMENTS OF THE SAXON PERIOD, FOUND NEAR LANCHESTER.—*Dr. Charlton* exhibited a singular assemblage of objects, military and peaceful, the nature and discovery of which are best detailed in his paper given below:—

The articles that we exhibit this evening, through the kindness of Mr. Balleny of Little Greencroft, near Lanchester, on whose property they were recently found, are of a miscellaneous character. They were discovered in the bank of a small rivulet that flows past Greencroft, by a man who was fishing in the stream. Their position was about four feet, we believe, below the present soil; and his attention was called to them by observing one of the axes sticking out of the bank. All the articles now exhibited are apparently of iron, unless the broad and perfect double-edged sword be of bronze. The articles are eighteen in number, and comprise two swords — one, a broad-edged sword, and with the hilt perfect; the other, much corroded, single-edged, and ornamented down the blade. Of axes, there are four — three of one form, but different sizes, and the fourth of another shape. There are four scythes; a double-headed pick, like the miner's pick of the present day, but much smaller;

a single-headed mattock; and two other instruments of iron. We have likewise a pike-head, a ring of iron like that of a bridle bit, and the remains of a buckle. We believe that all the articles discovered are here, except one axe head. We will now examine these articles in detail.

The large sword, which has not suffered, or at least, only in a slight degree, from corrosion, and is of a metal more resembling bronze than iron, is $34\frac{1}{2}$ inches in total length. The hilt, from the cross-piece to the top of the knob, is five inches. The blade, which tapers gradually to a point, is $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches at its broadest part near the hilt. Two distinct ribs or elevations run down the blade at about half an inch from either edge. The cross-piece is crescent-shaped, its end projecting about half an inch from the blade, and tending forward about three-quarters of an inch. The knob-piece is likewise crescent-shaped; but the hollow of the reversed crescent is filled up by the knob itself of elongated form. The second sword is of iron, without the hilt, and greatly corroded. Its length is about 30 inches, of which the blade measures in inches about 26. It is single-edged, and along the blade, in two lines, there runs an inlaid ornament, apparently composed of alternate inlaying of copper and gold, and about one-eighth of an inch in breadth. From some indications in some parts of the blade, we are inclined to think that on the upper side of the blade this line was double. One of the axes is what is called the taper-axe in Anglo-Saxon documents—or at least it bears a resemblance to the axes found in Anglo-Saxon graves, though it is straight, not curved, as in Anglo-Saxon specimens. The other three axes, one large, and two smaller, have a long blade extended parallel to the direction of the shaft upwards and downwards. The blade of the largest one is exactly 12 inches in the cutting-edge. The mattock and pick require no particular description, except that both are exceedingly small. The other two iron instruments are formed of bars of iron about half an inch in diameter, square, and terminating in the one instance in a spear point at one end, and a gouge-shaped, or rather spoon-shaped formation at the other. The other, which is about 18 inches long, is pointed-shaped at one end, and more obtuse at the other. The four scythes are almost exactly alike. The blade is straight, or nearly so, with a right-angled crook to attach it to the shaft. Each blade is about 16 inches long, by half an inch in breadth. The large iron ring and buckle may possibly have formed a portion of horse-furniture. In endeavouring to assign a date and a period for these articles, the peculiar form of the swords and axes will be of material assistance. Though found in the immediate vicinity of the Roman camp at Lanchester, they do not resemble the arms of that great people. The Anglo-Saxon swords were long and broad, like the one before us, but they had hardly any cross-piece; and in no instance that we are aware of has a hilt been discovered of the peculiar shape before us. The bronze swords preserved in the Royal Museum of Copenhagen, and considered there as of the Heathen period, and belonging to the so-called Bronze Age, are exactly of this pattern. Among the many beautiful examples figured in the Atlas of Northern Archæology, which we have brought here with us to-night, there are many with the crescent-shaped cross piece, and some, too, with the reverted crescent towards the knob. It may be urged, however, that most of the swords are of

bronze, while this one before us is possibly of iron. Granting this, we may observe that the iron swords found in the tombs of the Vikings in Norway, along with gold bracelets and coins of the later Roman and Byzantine emperors, are of exactly similar pattern. The iron axes, too, and especially the taper axe, already spoken of, closely resemble those of Norway. The scythes are the same pattern as those used in Norway at the present day. There are numbers of these scythes in the Christiania museum. In Norway, it may be observed, iron seems to take the place of bronze, the latter metal being of rare occurrence. The straight, one-edged sword with the inlaid pattern along the blade is not so easily assigned. We read of some such weapons having been found in France, and along the Rhine, but they are rare in the Anglo-Saxon graves of the South of England. As to the other implements, they present no very characteristic features. We have little doubt of the larger and more perfect sword being of Scandinavian origin; and that the iron axes and scythes may possibly be from the same locality. On the other hand, the sword may have been wrested in battle from the hands of some sturdy Norse Viking, and have been preserved as an heirloom in some Saxon churl's family to a period long subsequent to the amalgamation of the Danish and Norse with the Anglo-Saxon population. In a sudden alarm or incursion these weapons may have been hidden in the bank of the stream, and the premature death of their owner may have caused their place of concealment to be forgotten. It is probable that we have here a real relic of that turbulent period when the Norseman rode triumphant on the waves along our eastern coast, landing to spoil the inhabitants, and burn the churches and monasteries, and when the very names of the Danes created terror through the length and breadth of the land.

Mr. White noticed that two of the axes indicated the direction of the handle, and which part was uppermost. Some of the implements were probably agricultural; and one at least seemed, from the bearing of the handle, to have been a hoe, and not an axe.

THE CARR MS.—*Dr. Howard*, through *Mr. Longstaffe*, desired to place on the Society's records the last appearance of this famous book. It occurs in the catalogue of a sale of books by Messrs. Sotheby and Wilkinson, on the 29th of August last. The following is the entry of it:—

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.—A Catheloge of all the Maiores and Sherifs of His Maiesty Towne and Countye of Newcastell-upon-Tyne, with theyre Cotes of Armes, and the Reignes of the several Kinges and Queenes of this Lande with sarton brefes of Chronicles that hapned in theyr several Reignes sence Anno Dom. 1432, *MS. the arms in their proper colours, binding broken; circa 16. . .* A HIGHLY INTERESTING MS. of all the Mayors and Sheriffs of Newcastle, from 1432 to 1633, excepting the years 1528-9-30, and 1624-5-6, for which leaves are inserted. The Catalogue of Names is continued from 1633 to 1802 in more recent

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

1

[REDACTED]

such objects, which had been placed by order of the then Government on the sea-coast to alarm the inhabitants in case of invasion. Gateshead Fell, Pittington Hill, and Quarrington Hill, were the selected places in the county of Durham. The beacon at Pittington consisted of a long pole, strongly fixed in the earth. There were projecting pieces of wood for steps on this. A cast-iron horizontal beam went across, at a distance from the top, acting upon an iron bolt or pin, so as to cause the lights to revolve conspicuously when the beacon was fired; and the beam was pulled round by a chain at one end. At each end of the beam was suspended an iron grate, containing a small barrel of combustibles, mixed for prolonged combustion. Two private soldiers were stationed to protect the beacon, and to take observations by a fixed telescope of the one at Gateshead Fell. They attended alternately, day and night, and had a small wooden house, with a fire-place, and a very neatly-kept garden. They were very civil men, and many visitors walked to the place. One of the soldiers was a shoemaker, and got work from Durham; and, what with his work, and frequent visitors, spent his time very comfortably, and is said to have saved money. Mr. Thompson enlarges upon a false alarm by some burning whins, which we need not detail.

ELECTION FAVOURS AND CHAIRS IN DURHAM.—*Mr. Trueman* also communicated Mr. Thompson's coloured drawings of the favours or cockades used by several members of parliament for the county and city of Durham since 1796, and of the election chairs of Sir H. T. Liddell, Bart., (now Lord Ravensworth,) as member for the county, and Mr. Thompson's remarks.

This sketch applies to all the old chairs, as they were all similar, except in the various colours of the different members.

It appears, from the earliest recollection, that the members, when chosen, were taken from the hustings to the inn where they were residing, in a chair trimmed with laurel and ribbons, elevated on men's shoulders. These chairs, formerly, were splendidly decorated, and an antique elbow chair was generally chosen. It was covered in the back, seat, and elbows, &c.; a kind of frame work was erected at the back, and then branches of laurel were fastened to it, bringing the small ends of the branches to hang over at the top, so as to make it represent a bower. The laurel was tastefully interspersed with rosettes of satin ribbon, the colours of the member, and, when brought out into the streets, the laurel ends waving and the bright satin cockades had a most magnificent effect. But there was a great evil attached to these chairs. The mobility took a great pride in getting the rosettes off, and it was also an invariable practice to break the chair all in pieces. They let the chair go quietly the regular routine it had

to go, but, on its return to the inn, when coming near the entrance door, the mob usually closed in, and snatched at the ribbons; and many times the members were obliged to leap out amongst their friends, as the chair was cracking in all directions. As soon as the occupant was out of the chair, it was seized on all sides, and completely broken to pieces. The scene may be compared to when the huntsman throws up a fox to the hounds—it disappears in a very short time; so it was with these chairs. The constables were always stationed round the chair, and, although they used their staves freely, still they did not deter the mob, who used to parade through the streets, some carrying a piece of the chair-back, some a leg, and others pieces of the laurels, and in procuring these they had various cuts in their heads, and many an ugly blow from the constables' staves. These chairs were used until the election in 1812, when Lord Barnard and Sir H. V. Tempest were returned for the county. Sir Henry had been chaired once or twice before for the city, so that he was quite aware of the circumstances. At this time, he was unwell, and had a partial attack of the gout, which altogether made him nervous; but his friends prevailed on him to have a plain chair for the ceremony, and Lord Barnard having agreed to use the same, he was reconciled. Sir Henry's chair was a plain circular back chair, stuffed inside, covered with dark purple cloth, and tufted with yellow tufts. Lord Barnard's was a large elbow-chair, japanned black, and covered with scarlet moreen. In these chairs they were taken quietly round the part to their respective inns, and were lowered down at the door, and carried into the entrance, without any attempt to touch the chair. After that time these kind of chairs have usually been used ever since; but in the year 1832, Mr. Hedworth Lambton, and Sir Hedworth Williamson, instead of being chaired, were drawn by four horses, in an open phaeton, from the County Courts round the Market-place, and then back to Mr. Alderman Robson's. Lord Dungannon was always chaired. Mr Grainger, and also Mr. Bright, went the usual tour in an open phaeton, drawn by four horses, not using any party colours at all. Favours or cockades worn at the different elections for the county and city of Durham, for the different members, may thus be described. The Whig colour has been invariably light blue, and has been used by the Lambton family from earliest recollection. Purple-and-orange was always taken by what was termed the third man, or third candidate. Such was the case with Rowland Burdon, Esq., and Richard Wharton, Esq. Mr. Matthew Russell's were considered the most sombre colours ever chosen, being a dark coffee-brown, and a dark-red, at that time called "cocklico." It was a rich ruby colour. It was said, formerly, that the colours for gentlemen's liveries, as also jockey-jackets at races, and colours for electioneering purposes, were invariably taken from the two prevailing colours in the field of arms; and if any metal was used in these arms, such as gold or silver, the one so used in the arms was taken for the trimming of their liveries. This is very little regarded now. There are, however, some old families who still adhere to the ancient custom. George Allan, Esq., when he contested the city, first used the red-and-white colours as the Tory colour, which have ever since been used by all the Tory candidates to this day, as also the blue has

been used by Mr. Granger as the Whig colour." [As early as 1698, the Bishop's Registrar speaks of "Will Lambton," alias "Old True Blue."] The colours of favours or cockades used for the different members of Parliament for the county and city of Durham since the year 1796 are thus enumerated:— "*County Members*:— Sir Ralph Milbank, Bart., Seaham, red and light blue; Rowland Burdon, Esq., Castle Eden, purple and orange; Sir Henry Vane Tempest, Bart., Wynyard, lilac and yellow; Lord Viscount Barnard, Raby Castle (now Duke of Cleveland), black and pink; John George Lambton, Esq., Lambton Castle, (late Earl of Durham), light blue; the Honourable William John Frederick Vane Powlett, Raby Castle, crimson and white; E. R. Braddyll, Esq., green and white; Sir Hedworth Williamson, Bart., Whitburn, dark navy blue and deep yellow; Sir Thomas Liddell, Bart., and the Honourable Henry Liddell, red and white.— *City Members*:— Matthew Russell, Esq., Brancepeth Castle, dark brown and dark red (the latter colour was called "cocklico"); Ralph John Lambton, Esq., light blue; Michael Angelo Taylor Esq., light blue and white; Richard Wharton, Esq., purple and orange; Robert Eden Duncombe Shafto, Esq., Whitworth Park, light blue and yellow; George Allan, Esq., Grange, near Darlington, red and white; Sir Henry Hardinge, Bart., (now Lord Viscount Hardinge), red and white; Sir William Chaytor, Bart., and W. R. C. Chaytor, Esq., light blue and white; William Charles Harland, Esq., light blue and buff."

NEW PERCY SEAL.—*Mr. Way* had forwarded to Mr. Longstaffe an impression from a large silver ring of the 15th century, found in Wiltshire, ornamented with two tau-crosses, and bearing the crescent enclosing a locket of Percy. It might probably be ascribed to the 4th earl.

MONTHLY MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

November 7, 1860.

John Hodgson Hinde, Esq., V.P., in the Chair.

NEW MEMBERS.—ORDINARY MEMBERS. *Sir Walter Buchanan Riddell, Bart.*, of Hepple, Northumberland, and Woolsley House, Staffordshire. — *Sir Walter Charles James, Bart.*, Betteshanger, Kent. — HONORARY MEMBER. *Signore Giovanni Montiroli*, of Rome.

DONATIONS OF BOOKS.—*From Mr. C. Seymour Bell*, as a memento of an old member, the Catalogue of the late Mr. Thomas Bell's Library, 1860: large paper, folio.—*From Mr. C. Roach Smith*. His *Collectanea Antiqua*, Part iii., Vol. v., 8vo. His Review in the Gentleman's Maga-

zine of the Society's Catalogue of Roman Stones in its possession, 8vo. Character of the Liverpool Town Museum, by the Rev. Dr. A. Hume, 1859, 4to. The Lancashire Lieutenancy under the Tudors and Stuarts, edited by John Harland, F.S.A., for the Chetham Society, 2 Parts, 1859, 4to. Remember, Remember, the twelfth of November! or a Lay of Leasowe, Birkenhead, 1859, 8vo.—*From the Smithsonian Institution.* Annual Report for 1858 of its Board of Regents.—*From the Canadian Institute.* The Canadian Journal, N. S., No. 29.—*From the Kilkenny Archæological Society.* Proceedings and Papers, Vol. iii., No. 27.—*From the Liverpool Architectural and Archæological Society.* Proceedings, 11th Session.—*From the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.* Proceedings, Vol. iii., Part I.—*From Mr. John Lindsay, of Cork.* His notices of Remarkable Coins in his Cabinet.

NEWCASTLE NEWSPAPERS.—*Mr. Hinde* presented the *Newcastle Journal* for 1750, 1761, 1763, 1764, 1765, 1768, 1773, 1775. These volumes complete the set of the *Newcastle Journal* in the library of the Society from 1744 to 1782 inclusive, with the exception of the years 1745, 1748, 1774, and part of 1776. There is also a set of the *Newcastle Courant*, beginning likewise in 1744, and extending to a more recent period than the *Journal*, but not so complete. Besides which, there is a set of the *Newcastle Gazette* for the years 1746, 7, 9, 51 and 52; and a set of the *Newcastle Intelligencer* from 1755 to 1759.

THE CORBRIDGE LANX.—*The Duke of Northumberland, K.G.*, through *Mr. Clayton* and *Dr. Bruce*, presented one of three admirable facsimiles of the unique and highly curious piece of silver plate in his Grace's possession known as the Corbridge Lanx. This reproduction has been prepared by one of the most skilful operators in the electrotypic art, and having been silvered, presents not only the minutest details of workmanship, but also the general appearance of the original. There is a separate cast of some marks on the reverse, supposed to indicate the weight. There is no accurate engraving of the Lanx, and previously the Society had only a cast in plaster, which failed to give the minuter features, but is worth keeping as evidence of certain irregularities of surface which time or ill-usage had caused, and which in the finer facsimile are levelled.

Dr. Bruce read the following notice of the Lanx by *Mr. Way* :—

A few notices in regard to the Lanx, its discovery, and the various conjectures which have been suggested in the attempt to explain the mythological scene which it represents, may, I hope, be interesting

to the Society on the occasion. I must, however, observe that I have no new or satisfactory interpretation to offer, although I have bestowed some pains upon the endeavour to gain some light upon the subject of mythology which is represented upon the Lanx, and have consulted with several distinguished archæologists both at home and on the Continent, in the prosecution of the enquiry.

The Lanx was found, as you are well aware, in 1734, on the bank of Tyne, near Corbridge. The precise circumstances of the discovery are thus stated in a record preserved at Alnwick Castle, of which, by his Grace's kind permission, I am enabled to give you the following extract:—"In the month of February, 1734, as a young girl named Cutter, a daughter of one Cutter, a blacksmith in Corbridge, in the county of Northumberland, was going along the river Tyne to gather sticks and fetch water, on the north side of the river, about two hundred yards below the bridge, where some small whins or furzes grew (which spot lies within the Duke of Northumberland's manor of Corbridge), she discovered a corner of a piece of plate appearing white out of the earth, which she pulled up and carried to her father, who, a few days afterwards, cut off a ring from the back of the plate, and carried it to a goldsmith in Newcastle, and he purchased this ring from Cutter for 1*l.* 16*s.*; and on the first of March following, Cutter sold the remaining part of this ancient piece of plate for 3*l.* 10*s.*" The plate and ring weighed 148 oz., so that the purchase was made at the rate of 4*s.* 6*d.* per ounce.

It were needless here to detail the particulars, so well known, regarding the claim forthwith made by the lord of the manor at that period, Charles Duke of Somerset, and the ultimate recovery of this unique relic of Treasure Trove, which was delivered up to his grace in 1735. These facts have been stated more or less in detail by the writers who have treated of Roman times in Northumberland, and especially by the talented historian of that county, Hodgson; more recently also by our valued friend, Mr. Fenwick, in his very interesting treatise entitled "Treasure Trove in Northumberland."

In regard to the special use for which this sumptuous relic was intended, I regret that no satisfactory or conclusive suggestion can be offered. The wealthy Romans had, as we believe, services of plate wrought with mythological and other subjects, and destined for use at their luxurious entertainments. There appear to have existed also vessels of silver, used in their ceremonial solemnities; and it seems highly probable that this splendid salver may have been destined for some sacrificial use, and for the purposes of pagan worship. It will not be forgotten that certain remarkable altars have been found at Corbridge, especially one now in the British Museum bearing a dedication in Greek to Hercules.

Some antiquaries have been disposed to conclude that the plate may properly be designated a *Lanx*, in which, as we read in Virgil, the reeking entrails of the victims were offered to the gods; whilst, according to other authorities, it may have been one of the dishes used in solemn feasts in social life among the Romans. These dishes of silver were of enormous size, since we learn from Horace that one of them

was of sufficient capacity to hold a wild boar, and Pliny mentions such dishes weighing from 100 to 500 pounds.

It may deserve mention that on previous occasions two pieces of Roman plate, of smaller dimensions, had been found near that spot; one being a small bason ornamented with foliage, and the christian monogram composed of the initials Chi and Rho; the other was a little two-handled cup, which was sold for a guinea to a brother of Mr. Howard, at that time living at Corby Castle. The weight of the former, of which a rude sketch only has been preserved, was 20 ounces.

But to proceed to the subject represented in low relief upon the Lanx: the work being in part hammered up, and finished with the tool, the intervening spaces occasionally engraved with small strokes of the burin, or strippled ornaments (*opus punotatum*). The scene is composed of five figures. 1. Diana, with an altar before her; under her feet an urn, from which water flows, as if typifying the source of a river, and under the altar is a hound, looking upward at the goddess. 2. Minerva, wearing a helmet, the Gorgon's head upon her breast; she stands under a spreading tree, in the branches of which is an eagle, with other birds. 3. Juno, under whose feet is a dead stag; but this may possibly be referable to Diana, goddess of the chase. 4. A seated goddess, her head is veiled; this has been conjectured to be Vesta, on account of the altar flaming, seen under the figure, which may, however, portray Latona. 5. Apollo, standing under a canopy, or open temple, with Corinthian columns; under his feet is his usual attribute, the gryphon. Between Apollo and the seated goddess there is a peculiar pedestal or altar formed of eight steps pyramidally arranged, and behind this is a spiral column surmounted by a globe, reminding the numismatist of the pillar seen on coins with the reverse of *Securitas*, as Mr. Akerman has pointed out, observing also that this symbol may possibly suggest the interpretation of the subject, which may be referable to the security of the province of Britain in some period of peace; an explanation to which he thinks some colour of probability is given by the circumstance that the figure of Security is seated, whilst the deities around her are standing. It would doubtless greatly enhance the interest of this remarkable relic of Roman times in Britain, if we could satisfactorily establish its connection with any events in our own country: this is, however, scarcely to be expected. According to another suggestion the subject represented may refer to a very different matter, and present a symbolical allusion to the period of the year when the sun passes the autumnal equinox. A learned archæologist in France, whom I have lately had occasion to consult on this subject, is disposed to consider the scene as allusive to Latona, with her two children, after the evil influences of the serpent Typhon were defeated; and that she here appears accompanied by Minerva and Juno, assisting at the triumph over the perils by which she had been threatened. Another, and, I think, not improbable, explanation has suggested, in this remarkable mythological group, the apotheosis of a Roman empress typified under the figure of one of the chief heathen goddesses.

COINS FOUND AT NEWCASTLE.—*Dr. Bruce*, by permission of *Mr. Young*, silversmith, exhibited eight silver pennies, part of a large deposit which lately occurred in a stone in property at the Butcher Bank, Newcastle. They are of Edward I. and Edward II. Among those of the former is one struck at Waterford. The rest of the eight are struck at London, Canterbury, and Bristol.

THE TWENTIETH LEGION.—*Dr. Bruce* stated, that hearing there was at the Pitti Palace, Florence, a standard of the famous 20th legion of Roman soldiers, so much connected with Britain, he had taken means to procure a drawing, and was horrified by a question received from Florence, whether the legion in question was one of Napoleon the First's! The palace being a large one, and the objects of interest numerous, a more exact reference to the standard was required.

MUSEUM.—Some conversation on alterations of plan took place, and meetings with the Town Surveyor and the Directors of the Railway Company were arranged.

MONTHLY MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

December 5, 1860.

The Right Hon. Lord Ravensworth, V.P., in the Chair.

COIN OF ATHENS.—*Mrs. Graham*, 35, Eldon Street, presented a silver coin brought from Egypt by a Newcastle captain. *Obv.*, the head of Minerva. *Rev.*, an owl with a branch of olive.

THE NEW CASTLE.—*Mr. Dodd* presented the original drawing by Jefferson of the Old Gate of the Castle, which he had purchased at the sale of the late Mr. Thomas Bell's effects. It is facsimiled at page 98 of vol. iv. of this series.

ROMAN COINS.—*Dr. Bruce* exhibited a number of enlarged drawings, by Mr. Mossman, of Roman coins of historical interest.

DONATIONS OF BOOKS.—*From the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire*. Its Transactions, Vol. xii.

BOOKS EXHIBITED.—*The Chairman* exhibited a mediæval illuminated MS.; also a copy of Plautus, Witteberg, 1612; of Beaumont and

170 DAGGER FROM MUGGLESWICK.— CHALICE FROM HEXHAM.

Fletcher, 1646; and of *Explanatio Notarum et Literarum, &c.*, Paris, 1723.

PRESIDENT.—*Resolved*, that Lord Ravensworth be requested to allow himself to be nominated at the Annual Meeting as President of the Society. *Lord Ravensworth* stated that he would consider his election to that office as a compliment.

ANNUAL MEETING.—*Dr. Bruce* gave notice of a motion for changing the time of holding the Anniversary Meeting.

DAGGER FROM MUGGLESWICK.—*The Rev. John Cundill*, of Muggleswick, presented the remains referred to in the following remarks by *Dr. Charlton*:—

We exhibit this evening to the Society a portion of the hilt of a dagger or knife of the Edwardian period. It was found at the south-eastern side of the moorland in Muggleswick parish, where the moor meets what is now at least enclosed land, and just about the line that a party of horsemen crossing from Durham towards Edmondbyers would be likely to take. No other traces of arms were discovered in its vicinity to warrant the idea of its having been lost in a skirmish. It may just as well have been dropped in the little hollow where it was found by some retainer of the chapter of Durham, as there was a park at Muggleswick belonging to that body. It was found by a workman preparing the ground for the foundation of a house, and when discovered had a considerable part of the blade and handle attached to it, but these had been nearly quite removed when it came into the hands of the donor. What remains is sufficient, however, to shew the shape of the blade; and we have also the ring of massive silver by which the blade was fitted to the haft. This ring is nearly half an inch in breadth, and upon it, in letters about a quarter of an inch long, is the inscription ✠ JHESVS NAZARENVS. From the form of the letters we can with tolerable certainty assign the date of the weapon to the fourteenth century. Below the lettering, and next the hand, is a raised cable moulding, which would give greater security to the hand, preventing it from slipping over the weapon in the absence of cross guards when a blow was struck. The lettering is in niello work, the interspaces of the metal having been cut out and afterwards filled in with a black enamel. Such daggers were often worn by knights, and bore the name of "Misericorde daggers," as, from their peculiar shape and great strength, they were well fitted for piercing between the joints of the armour of a prostrate foe who refused the proffered mercy. The best workers in niello in the fourteenth century were the Italians, and especially the armourers of Milan.

CHALICE FROM HEXHAM.—*Dr. Charlton* made the following remarks upon another object which he exhibited:—

We also exhibit a small copper gilt chalice, which was found recently in the transept of Hexham Abbey, while digging a deep trench there for a warming apparatus. Large quantities of bones were then thrown out, and no doubt this is one of the copper gilt chalices that it was customary to bury with dignified ecclesiastics. In shape it closely resembles those sculptured on the great slab at Blanchland, and on that of the thirteenth century at Gainford. A similar form of chalice on a stone at Bakewell, in Derbyshire is referred by antiquaries to the twelfth century. The height of this chalice is $2\frac{3}{4}$ in.; the diameter of the bowl, $2\frac{1}{2}$ in.; do. of the foot, 2 in. Between the knop and the bowl is a small toothed moulding. It was customary at the burial of an ecclesiastic to place upon the breast a chalice and paten, which generally were made of pewter or of tin, and sometimes of earthenware. Several such chalices have been found at Hereford and elsewhere. We think it probable that the present example was placed in the tomb of a dignified ecclesiastic, probably a prior of Hexham, and that its date is perhaps of the twelfth or thirteenth century. It is seldom that these mortuary chalices are so carefully and heavily gilt as in the present case. We did not hear of any paten being found along with it.

MONTHLY MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

January 2, 1861.

William Kell, Esq., in the Chair.

DONATIONS OF BOOKS.—*From the University of Christiania.* Gamle Norske Folkeviser, Samlede og udgivne af Sophus Bugge, Kristiania, 1858. Strengleikar eda Liðabok, Christiania, 1850. Index Scholarum in Universitate Regia Fredericana, nonagesimo quinto ejus semestri anno MDCCLX ab Augusto mense ineunte habendarum, Christiania, 1860. The like, nonagesimo quarto ejus semestri anno MDCCLX a XVII kalendas Februarias habendarum. De vi logicæ rationis in describenda Philosophiæ Historia, ad Eduardum Zellerum professorem Marburgensem celeberrimum epistola quam scripsit Marcus Jacobus Monrad, Professor Christianiensis, Christianiæ, 1860. Foreningen til Norske Fortidsmindesmerkens Bevaring: Aarsberetning for 1859, afgivet i Generalforsamling den 26 Juni, 1860, Christiania, 1860. Ceremoniel ved deres Majestæter Kong Carl den Femtendes og Dronning Wilhelmine Frederike Alexandra Anna Louises Kroning, i Trondhjem, Aar 1860. Cantate ved H. M. Kong Carl den Femtendes og H. M. Dronning Wilhelmine Fredrikke Alexandra Anna Louises Kroning, i Thronhjems Domkirke den 5 August, 1860. Sang ved HS. Maj. Kongens fest paa Kroningsdagen for Christiania Garnisons Under-

officerer og Menige. Veiledning for Deeltagerne, i Kronings-processionen ved Indtagelsen af deres Pladser i Kirken. Norske Bygninger fra Fortiden (Norwegian Buildings from former times) i tegninger og med text udgivne af Foreningen til Norske Fortidsmindesmerkers Bevaring, Første Hefte, pl. i.-iv., 1859.— *From the Canadian Institute.* The Canadian Journal, Nov. 1860.

NORWEGIAN MEDAL.—*The University of Christiania* presented a beautiful bronze medal. *Obv.* Portraits of the king and queen in profile. CAROLUS ET LOUISA NORV. SVEC. REX ET REGINA.—G. LOOS DIR. *Rev.* A graceful figure of Minerva accompanied by the owl. VOVENS ET MEMOR. UNIVERSITAS REGIA FREDERICIANA.

ANNIVERSARY MEETINGS.—*Dr. Bruce* postponed his motion to change the date of these until the anniversary meeting in February.

OLD PIPE HEAD.—*Mr. C. D. Barker* presented an old pipe head of unusual form, found by him on the beach at Cullercoats. As is frequently the case, the pipe is balanced and the head flattened on the under side, so as to lie with the mouth upwards.

NORTHUMBRIAN CHURCHES.—*Mr. F. R. Wilson, A. R. S. A.*, architect, Alnwick, exhibited two volumes of his surveys of the churches in the Archdeaconry of Lindisfarne. They comprised the rural deaneries of Norham West, and Bamborough. The present state of each church is illustrated by plans, drawings and sections, distinguishing ancient from modern work; and, considering the confusion that will arise from the *restorations* of these days, the value of such records must necessarily be very great. *Mr. Wilson* stated that he jots down other buildings of antiquity, especially peel-towers and castles; and that his series, when complete, will give very complete data for the architectural history of the North. He thought of reviewing the Norman remains on some early occasion; and at all times would be proud to give information about any particular building to any persons interested in it.

SWORD.—*Mr. Joseph Ogilvy*, of South Shields, exhibited a basket-hilted sword in its leathern sheath, marked with s n on an animal like a fox or dog, and a crown over some curved initial or figure.

CORRUPT ORTHOGRAPHY OF LOCAL NAMES.—*Dr. Bruce* read the following suggestions for amended local appellations in the Ordnance maps of Northumberland, by *Mr. Ralph Carr* of Hedgley:—

It has been ascertained that the Ordnance authorities would be willing to receive any suggestions from such a body as the Antiquarian Society, for the correction in the Ordnance map of Northumberland (and Durham) of vulgarisms such as now disgrace the spelling of several township-names.

For instance—

Adverbial Vulgarities.—Ly for Ley, in terminations—very frequent. Softly for Softley, Gladly for Gladley, Weatherly for Weatherley, Beanly for Beanley, Crawly for Crawley, &c. This is a large class, and would be easily corrected with general approbation.

Sartorial Vulgarisms.—Coat for Cote, in terminations. Coldcoates for Coldcotes, Carrycoates for Carrycotes, Cullercoats for Cullercotes, Coats-yards for Cotes-yards. Cote, of course, is cottage, and all such names require to be brought to the analogy of Kingscote, Heathcote, Shipcote, and scores of others, all over England, which are correctly spelt.

Prandial Vulgarisms.—Cold-pig for Cold-Pike, Thropple for Throple, Caudle for Caldwell.

Post-prandial Vulgarisms.—Wallbottle for Wallbotle, Newbottle for Newbotle, Lorbotle for Lorbotle, Shilbotle for Shilbotle, Harbotle for Harbotle.

Sputatory Vulgarities.—Spittle, in Tyneside, for Spital; Spittle, near Morpeth, for Spital.

Decanal Vulgarisms.—Dean *passim* for Dene, as Crawley Dean for Crawley Dene.

Finally, mere *Mountebank Vulgarisms*, vulgar illiterate curtailments. Swinhoe has resumed its proper form, but we have Cambo for Camboe (Cambhoe), Shafto for Shaftoe (Shaffhoe), Stoco for Stokoe (Stokehoe), Duddo for Duddoe (Dudhoe), all from *hoe*, that is, *heugh*, of which *hoe* is the old English terminal form. Swinhoe is right.

Surely all this trash ought not to be stereotyped in the Ordnance map of Northumberland. A committee of the Antiquarian Society, and a little correspondence with a few owners of property, would rectify it all. We are yet in time.

Mr. White suggested that Thropple was Throp-hill, *throp* being *thorp*, a village. Ley is a pasture. In illustration of bottle, *Dr. Bruce* instanced Bosworth's quotation from the early translation of the Scriptures, where Pharaoh is said to go *into his bottle*; and *Mr. Wilson* stated that persons were wont to tease the vicar of Shilbotle (anciently Shiplingbotle), by calling the place *Spillbottle* and *Swillbottle*. *Mr. Henry Turner* complained of the looseness with which the survey was completed, instancing that St. Anne's Close, near St. Anne's Chapel, Newcastle, which some twelve years ago became famous for dog-fights, was

marked *Battle-field*; but some doubts were expressed as to so very modern an origin of the name, and whether the surveyors could justifiably reject a recognized name, however absurd and modern it might be. *Dr. Bruce* referred to the fact that the surveyors kept a register of their authorities, and of ancient and modern names as they ascertained them. [But no regular consultation of local works seems to have been made. Even the famous "Blue Stone" on Tyne Bridge is unnoticed in the maps of Gateshead.]

ON THE BATTLE OF FLODDEN.

LETTER FROM THOMAS RUTHAL, BISHOP OF DURHAM, AND SECRETARY OF STATE, TO HIS RIGHT HONORABLE AND LOVING BROTHER THOMAS WOLSEY, ALMONER TO THE KING. DATED 20TH SEPTEMBER, 1513.

THE Rev. Mr. Brewer, who is preparing a Catalogue of the Domestic Series of State Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII., kindly brought the following document before the attention of Mr. Way, as interested in a transcription of Northumbrian records for the Duke of Northumberland. He thought that it should be published in these Transactions, and Mr. Brewer, with Mr. T. Duffus Hardy, who is so well known in connexion with records, afforded every courtesy to Mr. Longstaffe, our editor, for its transcription.

Dr. Thomas Ruthal, in 1500, was appointed Secretary of State by Henry VII., and continuing invested with that office under Henry VIII., he probably resided chiefly in London. Prior to 1509 he was Dean of Salisbury, but being nominated to the see of Durham on the 23rd April in that year, he was consecrated Bishop of the same at York on the 3rd July following. Likely he was induced to visit the Borders after the Battle of Flodden, and more particularly to ascertain how he could repair the damage his castle of Norham had sustained from the incursion of the Scots. From the manner in which he writes of this circumstance, it will be observed how keenly he felt the injury done to that celebrated fortress. He also appears to have been a true votary of St. Cuthbert, throwing into the epistle the efficacy and intercession of his patron saint, whenever it could be brought to bear on the most striking points of his narrative.

Wolsey, in 1513, having been commissary for the English army lying before the walls of Terouenne in France, was present there with Henry VIII. Bishop Ruthal, therefore, well knowing how high that dignitary stood in the royal favour, addressed his communication to him as the readiest channel through which it would be brought under the immediate notice of his sovereign.

Ruthal held the appointment of Secretary of State till May, 1516, when he became Lord Privy Seal. Eventually, by command of the King, he drew up an account of all the lands and revenues of the Crown;

but at the same time remembering himself, he also wrote out a full description of his own wealth and possessions, and bound these statements in two handsome volumes of white vellum. Unfortunately he delivered into the hand of Wolsey, by mistake, the account of his own revenues instead of the list of the rights of the Crown, and the wily statesman retained the book, presenting it on a fitting opportunity to his royal master. Henry, however, had the forbearance not to meddle with the pecuniary affairs of Lord Privy Seal; but the chagrin and vexation the latter underwent on discovering his error, is supposed to have hastened his death, for he died on the 4th February, 1522, and was buried in St. John's Chapel, adjoining the Abbey Church, Westminster.

Nearly the first half of the epistle has been written by the secretary or clerk of the Bishop, but revised and slightly altered by his own pen. The latter portion is altogether in his own hand, and it was considered preferable to print the whole with the contractions and points as they appear in the original manuscript.

After right herty recommendacions to reherse vnto you the greate sorow and pensivenes / that I haue had and taken for the mysfortune of my castell of Norham whiche by the cruell tyrañy of the King of Scot^e was lately taken and a greate parte therof rased and cast doune / well assured I am it shulde be to you no pleasure but the remembraunce therof discomfutable bothe to you and me / and therefore conformyng my mynde to goddes pleasure and geving laudes and thankes vnto hym for the same I haue and shall take it in pacience and studie the waies and meanes how to renewe the said castell which by the helpe of Almyghtie god and Seint Cutbert I truste to doo within few yeres For as I understande the Dungeon standeth and a goode parte of the walles / and if god geve me lif laif^r and libertie I trust to remedye that matier win brief tyme But I thanke o^r lorde god and my patrone Seint Cutbert who ne^r suffered anny Iniurye dispecte or displeasure doon to his churche to passe onpunysshed that greate tyrañows and cruell dede is well requyted and revenged For on the ixth daie of this instante monethe of September after a muelouse greate conflicte and terrible bataill the King of Scot^e w^t the greatest parte of the lordes and nobles of his reame wer in playn bataill venquyshed o^uthrowen and slayⁿ / At whiche bataill my lorde Tresourer¹ like a noble valiaunte and puysaunt capitain by his greate wisdomes hardiesse and experience w^t the assistence goode conduyt and actyvenesse of his sonne the lorde Haworde Admirall of Englande so acquitted hym self that for

¹ Thomas Earl of Surrey was appointed Lord Treasurer of England by Henry VII. in 1501, and Henry VIII. continued him in the same honourable office.

this moste famousse acte redounding to the inestimable hono^r comfo^rte comoditie and suertie of the king^e grace this his reame and subiect^e of the same they defued asmoche lawde renou^e and thankefull remembraunce as eu^e anny noble men did Specially remembring the multitude of their enmyes being ferre in nombre above the Kinges armye considring also the g^rte nombre of muelouse large pec^e of o^rdynaunce as Co^rtauldys Culverins Sacres and f^pentyns² amounting in the hoole to xvij greate pec^e besid^e moche other smale o^rdynⁿce Regarding also the greate and strong psonnages of the Scot^e being aswell fournesched w^t goodely harneys wepons and other abilment^e of werre as eu^e men wer w^t their abundaunce of vitails wyne of all so^rt^e brede bere and all tent^e and paulyons ferre aboue o^r estimacion and not lightly credible ooneles it had bene seen tasted and vewed by our folk^e to their greate refreshing and ou^r that the hardinesse and sharp setting on of the said Scot^e w^t the discomforte and feblenes of o^r people being destitute of vitails and having no thing to drinke but oonely water by the space of thre daies and moche scacitie of that³ w^t the muelous greate payn and labour that they toke in going viij myles that daye on fote by daungerouse and paynfull passag^e ou^r hilles and dales and yet most daunger of all in ascending and clymyng an high and stipe hill⁴ to encountre and geve bataill to the said king of Scot^e being there campyd and his o^rdynaunce set to his moste aduauntage and annoysaunce of o^r armye And the said Scot^e having the hill the wynde and the suⁿe w^t thaim⁵ ayense o^r folk^e all whiche impediment^e daungers and pells well considred it is to be thought this victorie pcedethe more by the veray hande of god w^t the helpe and merit^e of the gloriouse confesso^r Seint Cutbert thenne by anny strenght or power of menne howbe it after so greate payn and labor there lakked no goode courage strenght and hert^e in o^r folk^e as it well appered by their act^e For besid^e the king of Scot^e all the lordes of Scotlande excepte fyve and the moste parte of the noble men of the same which that day dyed there

² Hall says that the ordnance taken from the Scots "was fyve great Curtalles, twoo great Culverynge, foure Sacres, and syxe Serpentyne, as fayre ordinaunce as hathe bene, beside other small peces."—Fol. xliij.

³ The English army in the march were stinted of food, but it is unlikely they lacked water by reason of the abundance of rain which fell previous to the conflict.

⁴ They could not possibly experience any great danger in ascending the lower portion of Branxton Hill, save for the shot from the guns of the Scottish army, which inflicted very little injury upon them.

⁵ By the Scots occupying the hill on the south they had the advantage of the ground, but the wind blew from the south-east, and, as the battle commenced after four o'clock, from that time till the sun set, about half-past six, he shone nearly direct from the west.

wer x thousande Scot^e slane^s and a^s su^me of thaym afferme they lacke xv thousande in the hoole to the vtter confusion of all Scotlande.

The said Scot^e were so surely harnessed w^t complete harneys Jack^e almayn ryvettes splent^e pavic^e and other habiliment^e that shote of arrowes in regarde did them no harme and whenne it come to hande strok^e of billes and halbard^e they wer so myghtie Large strong and grete men that they wolde not fall whenne iiij or v billes strake on oon of thaym at oony^s How be it o^r billes qwite them veray well and did more goode that day theune bowes for they shortely disapointed the Scot^e of their long speres wherein was their greatest truste and whenne they come to hande stok^e though the Scot^e fought sore and valiauntlye w^t their swerd^e yet they coude not resiste the billes that lighted so thicke and sore upon theym/

There wer that day many goode and towarde capitains which did their part^e right well How be it the lorde Howard was the firste setter on and toke most payn in conduyting the vaward of o^r armye to whome ioyned Seint Outbert^e banner w^t the hoole retynewe of the bisshoprike And al be it the Scot^e had moste dispecte to the said banner and set moste feresly vpon it yet what by the grace of God the assistence of Seint Outbert to his banⁿi and the valiauntnesse of the capitains and others being vndre the same there gate they noon aduantage but greate losse and damage of their folk^e and yet fewe or noon being vnder the same banner wer slayn though many hurte This w^t grete hono^r is Seint Outbert^e banner restoⁿed again to his churche bringing w^t it the King of Scot^e banner which for a memoriall now standeth besid^e the Shryne there [and the sayd Kyng was not farr frō hys baner when he was slayn, *inserted in Ruthal's own hand*].

And besid^e this all the grete o^rdinⁿce of Scotland is taken and resteth at Berwike⁷ w^t di^sse prisoners but not many for o^r folk^e entending to make all thing sure toke litle regarde in taking of p^rsoners but rid all that came to hande ' both king / bisshop^e / lord^e / knyght^e / noblis or others what so eu^e came which wer not so soon slayn but forthew^t dispoiled out of their [o^rdynnce *erased*] harnais and array and lefte lying naked in the felde where men mought haue seen a muelouse nombre of many goodely men well fedde and fatte Among^e which nombre was

⁶ The above number of Scots killed is much larger than that quoted by our most authentic historians.

⁷ Towards the close of his epistle the Bishop admits that he is in error here. The ordnance remained at Etal till after the date of his letter.

the King of Scot^l bodye founde having manye woundes and naked⁶ and the same was brought to my lorde tresourer thenne being in Berwike in whose keping the same body yet restethe /

And yet whenne o^r capitains and folk^l had thus well acquitted them self greate displeasure was doon vnto theym for in their absence from their tent^l they being occupied w^t the Scot^l all their goodes / horses / and necessaries wer clerely taken awaye / but whether it wer doon by Scott^l [*altered by Ruthal from Scot^l*] or bordourers I canne not saye but the brute is that the bo^rderours did full ill I pray god amende theym For by this dealing o^r folk^l wer wars discouraged at their departing thenne by all the harmes doon to them by the Scottes and suche dealing hath and shall cause thame to haue the wars will to retoⁿe thid^r again if necessite require.

Maist^r almosner⁹ this victory was the most honorable happy and beneficiall for the kyng^l grace and this Reame as e^l came to the same or can be remeberyd in any cronicle And on-doubtydly it was more myraculous than by power of mā And as th^opinion of all capitayns souldio^rs and others is it was goddys dede by the intercession of hys holy cōfessor Saynt Cutbert who ne^l sufferyd iniury [*to be erased*] doon to hys churche or the land^l of the same onrequityd And for a trowthe I have spokyn w^t dy^use prison^s of Scotland as Sir Will^m Scot who is here w^t $\frac{1}{2}$ Will^m Bulmar my sehref and di^use others. And they say that aff^r the Kyng of Scott^l medelyd w^t Norh^m xx m^l of hys mē went away from hym Thinkyng veraylie that a myschef wold folow vppon that act wysching that thay had ne^l medelyd w^t the sayd castell.¹⁰ The

⁶ If we suppose that the body of the king was found, which is even doubtful, when we learn it was naked, what assurance have we that any part of his coat armour, his sword, or his dagger, was actually recovered? The rapacious Borderers swept every thing away they could carry, and it still remains to be proven how Queen Catherine could send any portion of the coat armour of the Scottish king to her husband, Henry VIII. Again, by what authority are we to believe that the sword and dagger in the College of Arms at London were indeed worn by James IV. at Flodden?

Still the probability is that the king fell in the field of battle, and it is singular to find how his memory, for nearly a century afterwards, become closely interwoven with the associations of the common people in the most remote parts of his kingdom. In the first volume of the Miscellany of the Spalding Club, whose publications do them great honour, a series of "Trials for witchcraft at Aberdeen" appear under the date of 1598, wherein, at page 121, Andro Man is accused of the following crime:—"Siclyk thow affermis that the Quene of Elphen hes a grip of all the craft, bot Christsondy is the gudeman, and hes all power vnder God, and that thow kennis sindrie deid men in thair companie, and that the Kyng that deit in Flowdoun and Thomas Rymour is thair."

⁹ Wolsey was made Almoner to the King in the first year of the reign of Henry VIII. Ruthal's handwriting begins with this paragraph.

¹⁰ Large numbers of the Scots certainly went home four or five days previous to the battle. They had collected much plunder, and the continued severity of the weather induced them to retire quietly into Scotland. It is, however, exceedingly improbable that their desertion was owing to the cause ascribed by the bishop.

said & Willm̄ affermythe and cōfessith also that this invasion of the Kyng of Scottē pcedyd of hys awn sensuall mynd by the instigation of the byschop of Murray [w^{out} *erased*] contrary to the myndē of all the nobles of Scotland In somoche as he supposyth the sayd Bischop woll neft cūme in to Scotland for if he do he is in daungē he saythe also that in the said Bischop is neyther wysdomē lerenyng ne vertue but lyeng dissymblyng bribery and all ontrowthe whos fals reaportē hathe browzt the Kyng of Scottē and hys reame to this daungē¹¹ and also the not les of that Reame who for drede of the Kyngē displeasē durst none otherwyse do but cūme to the feld w^h hym sore ayest theyr wyllys And specially aff he had attēptyd ayenst Norh^m And albeit the losse of that Castell was to my inward sorow yet remēberyng the greate goodnesse that is folowed therof by th^hacquitayle of Saynt Cutbert to the honor weale and suertie of this Reame by reasō of the punction and ofthrow of the King of Scottē and all hys nobles I cōwd be cōtentyd to take a payn all dayes of my lyf for the renovelyng of that castell rather than this victory schuld have lackyd and now glad I am he attēptyd ayest the sayd castell wherof ensuyd hys greate myschef wher as if he had not pvokyd Saynt Cutbert he mowzt have doon moche mor harme as it was apparaunt if god and Saynt Cutbert had not Remedyed it / And suerly if he had ofthrowen the Kynges armye all england had been in moche daungē for he mowzt have cōmyn veray farre in to the land w^{out} resistance for the rescue schuld have cōmyn veray late thowz all pvision was made wⁱⁿ the Reame to the most advauntage w^h all possible diligence The Scottē lackyd no thyg necessary for the warrys but only the grace of god For of elect mē harneys ordinaunce and vitaylis thay had suche plentie that neft the like hathe ben hard of in this parties And I assure you all england cōwd not have vitaylid o^r host as thay wer vitaylid efty thing consideryd and this by the helpe of god and Saynt Cutbert this

¹¹ Andrew Foreman was a son of the Laird of Hutton, in Berwickshire. He was Postulate of Moray in 1501, and with others appointed to treat of the marriage of the King with Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII. In the same year he was promoted to the See of Moray, and with it held in commendam the Priors of Pittenweem, in Scotland, and Cottingham, in England. At the time of the battle of Flodden he was ambassador at the court of France, where his plausible bearing procured him the archbishoprick of Bourges; for though a man of considerable ability, he was unprincipled in disposition, and never failed to procure his own aggrandisement at the expense of his king. There can be no doubt of the evil he accomplished towards Scotland, for in 1516, the government thereof solemnly accused him to the Pope of having led his sovereign into the disastrous war which brought so much misery upon that country. Yet he obtained favour in high places, for in the same year he was translated to, and consecrated Archbishop of, St. Andrews. Again, in 1517, he became Perpetual Commendator of the Monastery of Dunfermline, and dying, he was buried there in 1522.

malicyus provision made by the sayd kyng for the warrys thys vij yeris was oſthrowen in half an howre ſo that I truſt in god thay ſhall neſt be hable to make the ſemblable whillis Scotland ſtandythe My lord treaſurer hathe the body of the Kyng of Scottſ w^t h^y to Yorke and I coud in no wyſe induce h^y to leve it here at Duresme Howbeit my folkſ undre Saynt Cutbertſ Baner browz^t whom hys baner hys ſword and his Qwyschys that is to ſay the harneys for hys thyes which be in Saynt Cutbertſ churchſ Maisſ almoner Sir Will^m Bulmer hath as hardylie acquytyd h^yſelf aſwell at the fyrſt voyage ayēſt the Scottſ as at this batayle as eſt maⁿe dyd whereby he hathe well deſuyd a greate garaⁿcy and ſu^me hono^rable reward for by ſuche vali^aunt actſ princſ have hertoſor have of poor mē made greate lordſ and ſuerly aſſ^t my lorde treaſurer and my lord Haward no mā did betſ there that day and what he dyd at the fyrſt voyage when w^t vij or viij c mē he ſette vppon and venquyſched the chamberlayn of of [*sic*] Scotland w^t x m^t Scottſ¹² and tooke iiij or v c priſonſ it is manyfeſt and notorious For the love of god therefore maiſt^t almoⁿ remēbre h^y when the caſe ſhall require for he hathe ryght well deſuyd it And ſo hathe ſ Edward Stanley mⁱvelouſly well acquityd h^yſelf I aſſure you as my lord Haward at hys cūmyng to you woll reaport I doubt not other ther were that ſchranke a ſyde when moſt nede was whos namys my lord Haward can and woll ſchew vnto you and inasmoche as my ſaid lord hathe declaryd to the kingſ grace all the maⁿſ of that batayle by hys wretyng whereunto I doubt not but ye be made pryvie byſor this tyme I ſhall no mor wrete therein at this ſeaſon But oon thing I aſſure you my lord Haward dyd wondres at this cōſlict and I ſuppoſe (as I hyre by reaporte) neſt mā dyd betſ / he was the veray ledyr cōduytor and ſetſ on w^t our army in tyme wherof enſuyd the victory deſeru^yg therby ſingler lawdſ and thankſ and reward accordyngly.

Comūnicacion hathe be had bytwyxt the lord Dacre and the chamberlayⁿ of Scotland ſens this cōſlict and an oūture made for abſtinēce of warre whereunto my lord treaſurer in cōſideracion of the weakenesse of o^r borderſ lacke of mē and vitaylis for the defence therof is moche inclinyd and hathe wretyn to the [*kyn erased*] Qwene and the counſayle to know thayr myndſ therin wherof as yet we have had noone aunſwer / Surely maiſt^t almoⁿ if this victory mowz^t be folowyd Scotland were chaſtyſid for eſt. But ſuche capitayns and ſouldio^rs as wer at this buſi- neſſe in mervoulous fowle wethyr lackyng mete and drynke

¹² The number of Scots here is again greatly exaggerated. Bidpath, who is generally impartial, ſays Home the Chamberlain of Scotland was "at the head of three thouſand horſemen, his kindred and retainers."—Bord. Hiſt. 484.

which have also lost thair hors and gooder had left dye then to cū thedyr agayn and this I feare me / veray force for lacke of the pmissel schall dryve vs to abstinēce of warre whiche wer to greate a pitie mvelous lacke and damag at lengthe as I have [at lengthe *erased*] wretyn to the Qwenys grace and the counsayle and rather then it schuld thus be left I had left spend all the goode I have / if it be possible to be doon as I trust it schalbe / if I may help thereto.¹³ The grettyst diffictie that I see theren is this that suche mē of warre as schalbe sent to the borde's dow not trust the borderers whiche be falsen than Scottel and have doon mor harme at this tyme to o' folkel than the Scottel dyd and therfor if it wer goddys pleafr and the kyngel I wold all the horsmē on the bordo's wer in fraunce w' you for there schuld they do moche goode where as here thay doo noone but moche harme for as I have wretyn byfore thay nēf lyghtyd frō thair horsel but when the bataylis joynyd than fell to ryfelyng aud robberyng aswell on o' syde as of the Scottel and have taken moche goode besidē horsel and catell and of that thay tooke dyfise prisounis of o's and delyfyd thaȳ to the Scottel / so that o' folkel asmoche feare the falsched of thaȳ as thay do the Scottel and this I feare wolbe the stoppe of this goode ma?¹⁴ On o' syde wer slayn at this batayle by estimacion oon m' mē Howbeit no greate mā of name but Sir Johā Bothe of lancashire and two or thre other knyghtel and sume gentylmē Howbeit there be many taken prisounis of ours to the nōbre as I am informyd of c or vj^{xx} The specialties of whos namys I have not as yet / Neſthesse I send vnto you hereinclosyd the namys of such lordel and others of Scotland as wer slayn at the feld w' the specialties of the gētylmē made knyghtel by my lord treasurer / and albeit I suppose my lorde Treasurer hathe sent thaim thedyr byfor yet for my acquytayle I thowzt ye schuld have thaim by me and for lacke of layf I can not wrete the pmissel to the kyngel grace wherfor I have now wretyn a schort lettel to hys hyghnesse desiryg hys grace to gave credence to you in all the pmissel it may

¹³ No great amount of Christian charity and forbearance influenced the mind of the Bishop when he penned these words. But Surrey's commission in the meantime confined him only "to a defensive war."

¹⁴ The Borderers were most intent on plunder, and had removed every article belonging to the English while the latter were engaged in the strife of battle. Home was much blamed for the inactive part he and his followers took in the conflict, especially when it drew near a close. Very likely his immediate dependants were doing the best they could to make amends for the loss he sustained at Millfield about a month previously. Indeed, the privation and losses suffered by the English rendered them unwilling to come again into contact with the Borderers. And this at least, apart from the mandate of Surrey acting only on the defensive, formed one cause why he did not follow up his victory by entering and wasting Scotland.

like you therfor at some cōveniēt tyme to Rede this Rude lett to hys grace and to make my lord pryvie seale pryvie thereunto to whō I have now wretȳ a schort lett / Here I make my abode at Duresme and I like the countray veraylie well o' lord send the kyngē grace and you as goode spede there as we have had here Wretyn hastylie at Duresme the xx day of Septembre / Yo' awn T. DURESME.

Maist' almosner now my lord treasurer hathe doon this victorious act ayēst the Scottē whiche is moche esteemed and redoundythe to the kynges greate hono' and suertie of this hys Reame If the kyngē grace for a remēberaunce of his laweable acquittal and deſtis advauncyd hys hono' w' the name of Duke and sūme reward It schuld greatly encourage noble mē to putt thaȳ self in devo' and Jebardy to do acceptable ſuyse to thair prince / Men of small haviō' have hertofore gotyn greate hono' and moche promociōm for like actē wherefore in mȳ opynyon this wold not be forgotyñ the premissē I wrete a part as of my self w'out knowlege of my sayd lord [*an erasure of a line*]. And if ye causyd thankefull lett's to be made unto hȳ and all other lordē knyghtē and nobles that were at thys happy day it schuld greatly cōfort thaȳ ye may cause the lett's to be made signed and sealyd by the kyngē grace and for the direction of thaȳ to send thaȳ to me and if there were thre or fowre score of thaȳ it wold encowrage all this countray greatly / And if ye made xx^s for lordē w' thair stilis and the residue w' trusty and welbelouyd it wold do veray moche goode and thankefully acceptyd.¹⁵ Howbeit necessary it is that to my lord treasurer the lord Howard the lord Dacres Sir Will'm Bulmer and Sir Edward Stanley there be more thankefull lett's w' speciall clausse than to thothyr For thay have best deſuyd it Finally me thinke long sens I hard from you and specially of the kyngē good spede ayenst hys enemyes For whos prospous estate and fortunat successē is my daylie prayo' wherein restithe my cōfort in this world and w'out that I wold leve no long as knoweth almyghty god who long p̄ſue you Wretyn as above at Duresme.

I supposyd the ordinaunce of the King of Scottē had beñ cōvayd to Barwick but I hyre say it is yet at Etall wherein mowt be sūme daung notw'standyng the lord Dacres hathe enprysid the suertie of that ma' For it wer to greate a losse /

¹⁵ This recommendation of the Secretary of State was carried into operation on the arrival of Henry from France. Hall observes, "when the Kynge was thus returned, he forgat not the good service that many a gentleman dyd at the battayll at Bramston, wherefore he wrote to them hys louinge letters wyth such thanks and fauorable wordes that euery man thought himfelfe wel rewarded."—Fol. xlvi.

if it schuld mysse cary as god defend / It is the fayrest and
best that lyghtly hathe ben sayn.

Yo^r awn T. DURESME.

W^e in this thre dayes I woll wrete to you of all the
cirfstaunce of Norh^m and what harme is doon
there by the Kyng of Scott^e and how moche
yet standythe for the knowlege wherof I have
sentt substanciall mē and expert masons How-
beit I am putt in cōfort that the doungeon
standethe and a gret part of the wall^e the gat^e
and ordinaunce be takyn away and all the lodg-
yng^e destroyed.

[*In dorso.*]

ygh honourable and
ng brother maist^r Thom^s
ey the kyng^e almosner thys
be delyf^tyd in hast.

[The rest of this address must have been written on another
paper going slantwise across.]

Up to the discovery of the foregoing communication, the public, ac-
cording to Lingard, were in possession of four contemporary and de-
tailed accounts of the Battle of Flodden, (see note, *Archæologia Æliana*,
vol. iii., p. 288.) The above forms the fifth account of the same kind,
and in this respect to the student of history it will continue to be valu-
able. If it do not throw much new light upon the last great battle
fought on the Borders, it corroborates what we previously knew of that
fierce conflict, and forms a fitting supplement to the sketch of the battle,
which was drawn up hastily but with great care, and printed in a former
volume of these Transactions.

ROBERT WHITE.

Newcastle-upon-Tyne,
19th January, 1861.

. In the course of the present year I expect to bring before the notice of the
Society a more extended list of the principal men of Scotland who fell at Flodden-
field than has yet been made public.

I N D E X .

- A.
- ABBOTSFORD**, camp near, 142
Acca, bishop of Hexham, crosses to, 161
Adamson, Rev. E. H., 131
Addison, Anthony, rector of Marske, 7
Agnew, General Montgomery, 80
Agrippina, medalet of, 131
Ala Petriana, 98
Alcock of Marske, 17
Aldburgh, 32, 36, 39, 43, 58; Roger de, 27
Allan, Geo., M.P., 164
Allgood, Mrs., 133
Ainwick, 122
Amphore at Nantes, 133
Amundeville, Elias, 27
Anderson, John, elected member, 149
Annual report, 97
Appleby school, inscriptions at, 140
Applegarth, East, 41, 42
Applegarth, West, territorial history of, 82
Applegarth forest, 2
Applegarth family, 29, 30, 31
Arbeia, not Moresby, 139
Arkilgarthdale, 39, 40, 41
Arms of Cleasby, 33, 34; of Hawyk, 34; of Laton, 33; of Bowes, Jackson, and Bower, 80
Armstrong of the Borders, 118, 121
Arncliffe in Craven, 36
Ascough of Richmondshire, 17
Aske family, 28, 29, 30, 31, 85
Askwith of East Newstead, 38
Aspatria, palstave from, 109
Athenian coin, 169
Auget, Roger de, 29
Augustus Cæsar associated with Mercury, 136
Aulus Platorius Nepos, 98
Ayden arms, 157
- B.
- Badges** of Brus and Conyers, 37; of Pudsay, 34
Bainbridge of Bolton, 46
Baker of Elemore, 133
Barbarus, as applied to foreign troops, 110
Barforth, near Winston, 60
Barnardcastle, 36, 39, 43
Barningham, 39
Bartlet of Nutwithcoate, 17; of Richmond, 84
Barton, Alan de, 28
Barton near Richmond, 39
Bathurst family, pedigree and memoir of, 75
Battle-field, near St. Ann's, Newcastle, 173
Beacons in Durham in 1804, 162
Beckwith, Roger
Bedelinton, Robert de, tombstone of, 168
Beilby, 55
Bell family, of the Border, 122, of Thirsk, 68
Bell, Thomas, library of, 165
Bell, Dr. Wm., on Mithras, 144
Belt of Pocklington, 80
Bennet of Leeds, 3
Bennok, rector of Marske, 7
Berie, Ewen, 8
Berkley, George Lord, 10
Berwick, 178, 179, 183
Besley, Rev. Dr., elected member, 97
Beverley, sanctuary accommodation at, 153
Bible, early German and other continental versions, 91
Bingfield, 105, 106, 108
Birdswald, torque? found at, 99
Blackett of Shipley, 38
Blaymyer, rector of Marske, 7
Blue-stone, unnoticed in ordnance survey, 174
Bolam, 36, 39, 43
Bolron, 43
Bookcovers, early heraldic, 162
Books presented, *passim*
Booth, Sir John, 182
Borcovicus, Mithratic cave of, 144
Borders, state of, in the 16th cent., 118
Borrowton, spear-head from, 143
Bottle, in local names, 173

- Bower family, pedigree and notices of, 80
 Bowes of Barnes and Aske, 4, 10; of Streatham, 11, and *see* Hutton folding pedigree; of Thornton Hall, 17; of York, 55; of Ellerbeck, 63; arms impaled with Jackson, 80; Sir George, 57
 Brackenholme, 55
 Bradley of Betham, 72; Mrs., 8
 Braithwaite, Richard, author of *Drunken Barnaby*, 41, 42
 Brethanbi, Robert de, 27
 Bretham, Roger de, 29
 Bridlington, pipes from, 102; flints at, 108
 Bridge of Allan, Roman road at, 150
 Brougham, Roman station at, 140
 Bruce, Dr., on *Ala Petriana*, 98; on further discoveries at Carlisle, 109; on Roman inscriptions at Lisburn, 135; on Roman stations in the west, 137
 Bulbrec, Wm. de, 29
 Bulmer, Sir William, 179, 181, 183
 Busy Gap, 125
 Byerley of West Applegarth and Goldsbrough, 82, 85
- C
- Cail, Richard, 148
 Calverley of Littleburne, 38
 Cape, Thomas, 108
 Carlisle, in 1745, 66; Roman discoveries at, 98; further discoveries at, 109; Dr. Bruce's visit to, 138; archdeacon of, 39
 Carlton near Aldburgh, 36, 39, 43
 Carnaby, Sir Ralph, 123
 Carr, W. R., 131; Ralph, on corrupt orthography of local names, 172
 Carr M.S., the, 161
 Catrail, 141
 Cedwalla, 106, 107
 Ceolwulph's gifts to Durham, 100
 Chairing at Durham elections, 164
 Chalice from Hexham, 170
 Charlton of North Tynedale, 118 *et seq.*
 Charlton, Dr., on Early German and other versions of the Bible, 91; on drinking tripods, 112; on North Tynedale and the Borders in the 16th cent., 118; on vases from Malta, 131; on weapons found at Greencroft, &c., 143, 159; on a dagger found at Muggleswick, 170; on a chalice from Hexham, 170
 Charron, Galfrid de, 29; Guiscard de 79
 Chaytor of Croft, 3
 Chesters, *See* Cilurnum
 Chibburn preceptory, 113
 Chirden-burn, object from 140
 Cilurnum, Roman bridge at, 130, 135, 142, 148; communication of, with Hexham, 147; Roman remains preserved at, 148
 Clayton, John, 142
 Cleasby, 32, 33, 34; family of, 6, 7, 26 *et seq.*, 85, 90; their pedigree, 33, 91
 Clephan, James, thanks to, 149
 Clints, 2, 7, 36, 37, 39, 43, 48, 57; priest at, 19; territorial history of, 71; family named, 72
 Clopton, William, gent., 55
 Cobb's causeway, 107
 Coins, English, 109, 169
 Collinghall, 34, 36, 37
 Colours of election candidates in Durham, 163
 Commons and moors of Marske parish, 85
 Conisbrough castle, 33
 Constable Burton and its lords, 30, 31
 Constables of Richmond, 26
 Conyers of Hornby, 7; of Marske, 34 *et seq.*, 83, 86; of Woolley, 37; of Newcastle, &c., 41; of Easington, 43, 45, 46
 Corbet of Marske, 47, 48
 Corbridge lanx, the, 166
 Corrupt orthography of local names, 172
 Cote in names, 173
 Coulson, William, on Denisesburn, 103
 Coulson, William, *alias*, his excavations at Cilurnum, 142
 Council of the Society, 97
 Country Meeting, 144
 Croft, Alexander de, 27
 Crosses, Saxon, at and near Hexham, 151, 152, 153, 158
 Cuthbertson of Newcastle, 80
- D
- Dacre family, 40, 121, 122, 181, 183
 Dagger from Muggleswick, 170
 Dalton, John de, 158
 Dance of Death, 157
 Danish implements found at Little Greencroft, 159
 Darcy family, 25, 70, *See also* in the folding pedigree of Hutton
 Darton, 55
 Dean in local names, 173
 Denisesburn, 103
 Dente, Thomas, 8
 Dishforth, near Ripon, 91
 Dockeray of Westmoreland, 20
 Doble, rector of Marske, 7
 Dodd of North Tyndale, 118, 119, 121
 Dodd, Mr., 169
 Dodswoth of Thornton Watlas, 10, 17, 18
 Don, river, flints from, 102
 Dossiers of books, *manuscript*

Downe, John lord viscount, 78
 Downholme, 32; Elias de, 27
 Drinking tripods 180. — In line 25, for *cooling*, read *cooking*. Line 30, for *sus* read *su*. Line 31, for *faire* read *feré* and for *savheur* read *savhur*. Line 33, for *honnuer* read *honneur*. Line 41, for *prenez* read *prenez*
 Duckett of Grayrigg, 72
 Dunn, Rev. J. W., on Warkworth church, 100
 Duns moor, 104
 Dunsforth, 58
 Durham cathedral, Flodden relics at, 181

E

Eggleston abbey, 34
 Election favours and chairs in Durham, 163
 Elfwald, king, 151, 157
 Eglington manor, 47
 Ellerton, 32, 34, 35
 Ellerton family, 17, 29
 Ellinthorp, 58
 Elliott of the Borders, 118, 127, 129
 Elvin, Charles M. elected member, 149
 Errington family, 78, 81, 128
 Errington, John, elected member, 97
 Essington, co. Notts, 47
 Eston, co. Lincoln, 47
 Eston, Robert, 39, 40
 Etal, 178, 183
 Eure, Sir William, 122, 124
 Evans, Mr., on flints, 102

F

Fairless, Mr., 111, 112, 145, 146, 147, 148, 152, &c.
 Falla, Wm., elected member, 97
 Feldon, territorial history of, 81; commons belonging, 90
 Fell, Robert, 135
 Fenwick of the Borders, 118, 119, &c.
 Fenwick, Roger, murder of, 122; Sir John, slain at Marston moor, 158
 Fingall, chest at, 3
 Fisher, rector of Marske, 6, 13
 Fitzhugh family, 83
 Flemish versions of the Bible, 91
 Flint implements, 102, 108
 Flodden, bishop Ruthal's letter on the battle of, 175
 Florence, standard of the twentieth legion at, 169
 Folyot, Gilbert, 27
 Forster of Bambrough, 16; of Darlington, 16; of Buston, 75; Sir John, 127
 Fossil found in Montague Colliery, 131
 Fountains, 35
 Fowles of Rotherfield, 17
 Fremington, 58

French version of the Bible, 91
 Fridstool of Hexham, 150, 153
 Fryer, Michael, 29

G

Garbutt, George, of Sunderland, his bequest, 143
 Gateshead, John Hutton, rector of, 53
 Gateshead Fell, beacon on, 163
 Gatherley moor, magical tablets found at, 44
 German versions of the Bible, 91
 Girlington family, 32, 37, 41
 Giseburne, Robert de, his tombstone, 158
 Glannibanta, *qu.* Moresby, 139
 Glenton, Paul, and anecdote of a relative's funeral, 18
 Gothic v Classic, Mr. Wilson's drawings in illustration of this question, 113
 Graystock college, 40
 Greencroft, Little, weapons found at, 159. See the Proceedings of the Archaeological Institute, Dec. 7, in the Archaeological Journal.
 Greenwell of Kibblesworth, 12
 Grindstone Law, 104
 'Grovesman', a leadminer, 16
 Gwyn, Captain John, his memoir, 133. (A similar MS. was printed at Edinburgh in 1822.)

H

Hagthorpe manor, 55
 Hall of Otterburn, 128, 129
 Hallington, 108
 Halnathby, family of, 27, 29, 31, 33, 79, 85
 Halton, 103
 Hartlepool friary, 7
 Hauxwell, 39, 43
 Hawyk of Little Eden, 34
 Haydon Bridge, 121, 122
 Headlam of Nunthorpe, 5, 10
 Heaton, 55
 Heavenfield, 103
 Hells Cothorn, 106
 Henry VIII., arms of, 162
 Hercules, altar to, 109
 Heron of Chipchase, 123, 127, 128
 Herring, archbishop, 65
 Healeside, 125
 Hexham, 121, 122; drinking tripod from, 111; prison of, 127, 128; Spital, 158; chalice from, 170; Roman, 144; church, detailed history of, 150; St. Mary's church, 151, 152
 Hick, curate of Marske, 15
 Hickson, John, 67
 Higden or Highton of Marske, 8, 16
 Hochtton family, 29

- Hoe in names, 173
Hogg of Tynedale, 127
Holden, Mr., 67
Holderness, lord, letters from, 70
Holmers or Homer's Lane, 147
Horne, rector of Marske, 3, 12
Horne, T. H., on the translations of the Bible, 91
Horton in Craven, 34, 36, 43
Howards at Flodden, 176 *et seq.*
Howard, Dr. J. J., 161, 162
Hudswell, 35, 39, 43
Hudswell family, 47
Hunter of North Tynedale, 127
Hunter, Dr., the antiquary, 133
Husband, Tho., 8
Hutchinson of Skelton, 7; Dr. James, 85
Hutton of Marske, 3, 6, 8, 11, 48 *et seq.* and *see* generally under Marske, *passim*.
Hutton of Barningham, 8, 53; of Auckland and Haughton-le-Skerne, 51; Luke, the highwayman, 52
- I
- Italian versions of the Bible, 91
- J
- Jackson of Marske and Berwick, 4, 9, 61, 80
James, Thomas, elected member, 97
James, Sir Walter Charles, elected, 165
James IV., body and armour of, 179, 181
Jarrow, flint implements from, 102
Jedworth, abbot of, 122
Jervaux abbey, 33, 31
Jollebi, Henry de, 27
- K.
- Kendall, rector of Marske, 6, 15
Kendall of Thorp Thewles, 38
Kilham tythe, 58
Kirby Thore, Roman station at, 140
Kirkebride, Robert, tombstone at, 158
Kitchingman of Leeds, 84
- L.
- Lancaster, Thomas earl of, 143
Lanercost, 99
Langley, Rowland, 8
Lanx, the Corbridge, 166
Laton, family of, 7, 30, 33
Lawson, curate of Marske, 12
Layton, East, 41
Lee of Pinchinthorpe, 12
Leehall, 125
Ley, in local names, 173
Leybourne of Cunswick, 47
- Library, rectorial, at Marske, 20
Liddesdale, 118
Life members, 97
Lisburn, Roman inscriptions at, 135
Lishman, prior of Hexham, 154, 155, 156, 158
Lisset, axe-head from, 108
Little Eden, 34
Longstaffe, W. H. D., on Hexham church, 150
Lonsdale, Lord, excavations for, at Moresby, 138
Lyall, Mr., South Shields, 102
- M.
- Maddison of co. Durham, 57
Mainsforth, Hutton of, 56
Malerbe, John, tombstone of, 158
Malta, vases from, 131
Maltby, 36
Manfield, 35
Marrick nunnery, 47, 57, 59, 60, 78; disputed manorial boundary of, 85; moors of, 90
Marske, by the Rev. J. Raine, 1; Church, 3; Rectors, 6; Parish Registers, 16; Parsonage, 20; Charities, 22; Hall, 23; Manor, 25; Clints, 71; Skelton, 79; Feldom, 81; West Applegarth, 82; Commons and moors, 85;
Marske, family of, 27, 28
Maryport station, 139
Mason of Marske, 3
Mason the poet, his mention of Marske, 23
Mauleverer family, 11, 33, 37, 38
Medallet of Agrippina, 131
Melsonby, 9
Metcalf of Nappa, 37; the last, 69
Metcalf of East Layton, 41, 43
Mewburn of Skelton, 6
Middleton, Gilbert de, 32
Middleton of West Applegarth, 38
Middleton of Middleton Hall, co. Westm. 83
Middleton-One-Row, tumulus at, 162
Milburn of North Tyndale, 118, 119
Miller, Christopher, physician, 56
Milner of Swaledale, 16, 18
Mithraic remains, 144
Modersall, 40
Monmouth, duke of, portrait of, 25
Monthly meetings, *passim*
Montirolì, Signore Giovanni, 165
Mordon, Wm. de, 28
Moresby camp, 138
Motley, Mr. John, 76
Mother of the gods, 136
Muggleswick, 121: dagger from, 170
Muleton, Ralph de, 27

Murray family in 1745, 66
Murray, bishop of, 180
Musard family, 27

N.

Nantes, amphoræ at, 133
Nelson, curate of Marske, 12
Netherhall, Roman antiquities at, 139
New members, *passim*
Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 39, 43, 67, 122
123, 128; view of, *circa* 1710, 135;
newspapers published at, 166; Eng-
lish coins found at, 169; figure from
town wall, 149; Conyers of, 41;
plague at, 41, 42; All Saints' church,
41, 42; St. Anne's close or Battlefield,
173; Blue stone on bridge of, omitted
in ordnance survey, 174; Gwyn's ad-
venture at, mentioning the castle don-
geon, 134; Jefferson's drawing of
old castle gate, 169
Newsam in Craven, 34, 37, 43
Newsam family, 31
Newspapers, Newcastle, 166
Noble of the Borders, 121
Norham castle, 175, 176, 184
Northallerton, hospital near, 40
Northumberland, duke of, donation of
facsimile lanx by, 166
Northumbrian churches, 172
North Tyndale and the Borders in 16th
century, 118
Norwegian medal, 172
Nysson, Matthew, of Tyndale, 127

O.

Officers and council of the Society, 97
Ogle shrine at Hexham, 156
Old Ford near London, key and Roman
coins from, 135
Old Penrith, 99
Orchard of Newbury, 12
Order of proceedings at monthly meet-
ings, 108
Ordnance survey, 173
Orgate, 8, 34, 36, 40, &c.
Orre, Alan, 28
Orthography of local names, corrupt,
172
Oswalds, St., 103, 108

P.

Parish registers of Marske, 16
Parr, Wm., marquis of Northampton,
83
Pathnal, 34, 37, 40, 43
Peacock, Edward, elected member, 131
Pearson of Harpham, 47
Pemberton, R. L., elected member, 130
Penwoodside, 121
Pepper family, 41, 42

Percy seal, 165
Perth in 1745, 66
Petriana, 99
Phillip of Richmondshire, 7, 8, 38, 44,
72, 84, 86
Phœnician relics at Malta, 133
Pipe head, old, 172
Pittington hill, beacon at, 162
Place family, 7, 16, 33, 34, 80
Pontefract castle, old view of, 143
Porter, William, elected member, 149
Potter of Leeds, 75
Preston, rector of Marske, 7
Preston family, 30
Pretender, young, letter of, 67
Price, rector of Marske, 8
Pudsay family, 34

Q

Quarrington hill, 163
Quintin St., Sir Wm., 69

R

Raine, the late Dr., 15
Raine, James, his memoir of the parish
of Marske, 1
Raisbeck of Stockton, 12
Raleigh, Sir Walter, widow and son of,
24
Ravenswath manor, 82, 83, 84
Raystrop, 58
Rebellion of 1745, 66
Redesdale, 118, 119
Remington, 34
Remington, archdeacon of Cleveland,
Hutton folding pedigree.
Richardson, Cuthbert, 8
Richmond, 39, 39, 43, 57, 60, 66, 67,
70, 76; corporation bowl or cup, 74;
footpost, 8; property in, 9; school, 13,
15; earls and constables of, 26
Richmond of Constable Burton, 31
Riddell, Sir W. B., elected member, 165
Ridley, Wm., an outlaw, 119
Ripon, enclosure of lands at, 69
Roalds, the, constables of Richmond, 26,
30
Robinson of Rokeby, 47; of Ravens-
worth, 82; of St. Trinians and Kirby
Hill and Easby, 84
Robinson, rector of Wycliffe, 91
Robson, rector of Marske, 16
Robson of North Tyndale, 118, 124
Roddam, W., elected member, 97
Rokeby, chalice at, 46
Rokeby of Marske, 6, 18
Rokeby, pastor of Richmond, 9
Roman inscriptions at Lisburn, 135;
roads in Scotland, 149; stations in the
west, 137
Rothmere, Adam de, 27

- Rudby, rector and church of, 39, 40
 Russell, Matthew, 164
 Ruthal's letter on the battle of Flodden, 175
- S.
- Saint Cuthbert and his banner, their supposed efficacy at Flodden field, 175, 178
 Salade at Hexham, 168
 Salkeld chantry, 39
 Sanctuary accommodations, 163, 164
 Saperton, rector of Marak, 6, 28, 30, 31, 32
 Saxon Hexham, 160
 Saxon remains at Warkworth, 100
 Sayer of Worsall, 72; of Marrick, 86
 Scargill family, 29, 31
 Schools in churches, 165
 Scilicoester, 103, 104
 Scott of Buccleugh, 129
 Scrope family, 6, 33, 43, 44, 45, 47, 55
 Seal of Bishop Pilkington's commissary in Northumberland, 127
 Sedgwick family, 37, 38, 40
 Settle, 34, 36
 Severus, his works at Cilurnum and Hexham? 148
 Shaftoe family, 43
 'Shaping apparel,' 83
 Sharo moss, drinking tripod from, 112
 Sheridan, Sir Thomas, 1745, 66, 67
 Shield, Rev. Mr., 147
 Shilbottle, corruptions of, 173
 Shuttleworth of Forcett, 78
 Skelton in Richmondshire, 8, 26, 30, 33; territorial history of, 79; disputed boundaries of, 85; moors, 89
 Skelton in Cleveland, 79
 Skutterskelfe, 76
 Sleight of Stockton, 75
 Slingsby, Wm., 38; Marmaduke, 127; Francis, 128
 Smelt, John, 41; Leonard, 84
 Smith, Sydney, 14; John Hudson, 135
 Smith of Easby, 84
 Smithson of Moulton, 8
 Smithson, prior of Hexham, 157
 Snow storm, great, 18
 Soux of Watlass, 12
 Spanish versions of the Bible, 91
 Spear-head, inlaid, 143
 Spittle, in local names, 173
 Spofford, 34
 Stainsby, 36, 43
 Stainton, near Barnardcastle, 67
 Stainton in Cleveland, 36, 39, 43
 Stangside castle in Swaledale, 86
 Stanley, Sir Edward, 181, 183
 Stanton, 47, 61
 Stapleton family, 12, 18, 27, 78, 81, 82.
See Hutton folding pedigrees.
- Steward, Sir Thomas, 67
 Storthwaite, 65
 Straffurth, 39
 Strickland, Mr., 1745, 66
 Surtees, Robert, the historian, 14
 Swale, Drayton's description of the, 1
 Swedish liturgy, 131
 Swinburne, Sir John, death of, 169
 Swinden, 36
 Swithinbank, Geo. Edw., elected member, 149
 Sword exhibited, 172
 Swynethwayte family, 30
- T
- Talkan, Robert de, his tombstone, 158
 Tarsett hall tower, 119
 Tate, James, master of Richmond school, 13
 Taylor, Hugh, M.P., elected member, 135
 Tempest, Anne, 36; Sir H. V., 164
 Temple, Tho., 8
 Templeman, origin of the name of, 114
 Tennant, Richard, 12
 Teviotdale, 119
 Thompson, Mr., of Jarrow, flints from, 102
 Thompson, Matt., 162, 163
 Thormondby, 36
 Thornton-le-Moor, 36, 39
 Thornton Steward, 34, 36
 Thornton in Cleveland, 36
 Thorp, 32
 Tindall, Edward, on tobacco pipes, 103
 Tobacco pipes found in gravel, 103
 Torquata, epithet of, 99
 Trevelyan, Sir W. C., 130
 Trollop of Thornley, 7, 34
 Trotter of Skelton, 80
 Truceman, Mr., of Durham, 162, 163
 Tully of Clibborne, 11
 Tunstall of Scargill, 47
 Turner of Kirkleatham, 75, 77, 78
 Twentieth legion, standard of, at Florence, 169
 Tyndale, North, 113
 Tyndale, limits of, 125
 Tyndale, barons of, their arms, 167
- U
- Ulnaby, 58
 Umfrevil tomb, 167
 Uvedale of Marrick, 45, 88
- V
- Vases from Malta, 131
 Volunteers, 135
- W
- Walburn, 33, 64
 Walton house, 99

- Waltone, Henry, his tombstone, 158
 Walwick grange, 148
 Wandesford family, 62
 Wanley, dean, 17, 91
 Warden, 147; Saxon headstone at, 148
 Warden hill, camp at, 148
 Warkworth church, 100
 Warwick, Sir Philip, 16
 Watling Street, 150
 Way, Albert, on drinking tripods, 111;
 on the Corbridge lanx, 166
 Weddall, rector of Marske, 7
 Wharram Percy, 55, 58, 60
 Wharton of Edlington, 85
 Whitcliffe Scar, 73
 White, Robert, on the Catrail, 141; on
 Roman roads in Scotland, 149; on
 Bp. Ruthal's letter on the battle of
 Flodden, 175
 Widdrington family, 113, &c., 117, 120
 Wilkinson, Rev. Geo., 138
 Willance of Richmond, 7, 72
 Willance's leap, 72
 Wilson, F. R., on Chibburn preceptory,
 113; his drawings of Northumbrian
 churches, 172
 Winster, 74
 Winston, 61
 Wolsey, Cardinal, 119, 120; bishop
 Ruthal's letter to, on the battle of
 Flodden, 175
 Wolsingham, 39, 43, 121
 Wood, Nicholas, elected member, 97
 Woodman, Wm., on Chibburn, 113
 Woolfe of Bridlington, 80
 Wroxeter church, 148
 Wycliffe of Gales, 12
 Wycliffe, 32
- Y
- Yarm, 36
 York, in the rebellion of 1745, 65; trial
 of the rebels at, 68
 York minster, archbp. Hutton's monu-
 ment in, 50, 55
 York Society, the, 20

END OF VOL. V.

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE:
 PRINTED BY J. G. FORSTER, CLAYTON STREET.



